Title•	Issues related to mitigation in the long-term context									
	Objection 2									
Chapter:	Chapter 3									
(Sub)Section:	All									
Author(s):	CLAs: Nebojsa Nakicenovic (Austria/ Serbia and Montenegro), Brian Fi									
	(Australia)									
LAs: Knut Alfsen (Norway), Jan Corfee Morlot (USA), Francisco										
	Chesnaye (USA), Jean-Charles Hourcade (France), Kejun Jiang (China)									
	Mikiko Kainuma (Japan), Emilio La Rovere (Brazil), Ashish Rana (India),									
	Keywan Riahi (Iran), Richard Richels (USA), Detlef Van Vuure									
	(Netherlands), Rachel Warren (UK)									
	CAs: Phillipe Ambrosi, Fatih Birol, Daneil Bouille, Christa Clapp (USA), Ba									
		Eickhout (Netherlands), Yuzuru Matsuoko, Anna Matysek (Australia),								
		Brian O'Neill, High Pitcher, Shilpa Rao, Steven Rose (USA), Ferenc Toth								
	REs: John Weyant (USA), Mustafa Babiker (Kuwait)									
Remarks:	Second order draft									
Version:										
File name:										
Date:	11-07-0	6 Time-zone: EADT								

# **Chapter 3 Issues related to mitigation in the long-term context**

5	Exect	utive sur	tive summary						
	3.1	Emiss	ions scenarios						
		3.1.1	nition and purpose of scenarios	8					
			3.1.1.1	Types of scenarios	9				
			3.1.1.2	Narrative storylines and modelling	10				
10			3.1.1.3	Global futures scenarios	10				
		3.1.2	3.1.2 Introduction to mitigation and stabilization scenario						
		3.1.3	Develop	ment trends and the lock-in effect of infrastructure choices	12				
		3.1.4	Econom	ic growth and convergence	13				
		15							
15		3.1.6 Institutional frameworks							
	3.2	Baseli	ne scenarios						
		3.2.1	Drivers	Drivers of emissions					
			3.2.1.1	Population projections	18				
			3.2.1.2	Economic development	21				
20			3.2.1.3	GDP growth rates in the new literature compared to SRES	22				
			3.2.1.4	The use of MER in emissions scenarios modeling	24				
			3.2.1.5	Energy use	26				
			3.2.1.6	Land use change and land use management	27				
		3.2.2	3.2.2 Emissions						
25			3.2.2.1	$CO_2$ emissions from energy and industry	31				
			3.2.2.2	Anthropogenic land emissions and sequestration	34				
			3.2.2.3	Non-CO <sub>2</sub> greenhouse gas emissions	36				
			3.2.2.4	Scenarios for Air Pollutants and Other Radiative Substances	39				
	3.3	3.3 Mitigation scenarios							

		3.3.1 3.3.2	Introduction Definition of a stabilization target						
		334	Emission	nathways	49				
5		3.3.5	Long-terr	n stabilization scenarios	50				
			3.3.5.1	Emission reductions and timing	52				
			3.3.5.2	GHG abatement measures	56				
			3.3.5.3	Stabilization costs	60				
			3.3.5.4	The role of non-CO <sub>2</sub> GHGs	64				
10			3.3.5.5	Land use	67				
			3.3.5.6	Air Pollutants, including co-benefits	76				
		226	3.3.5.7	Regional and national mitigation scenarios and costs	77				
		3.3.6	Character	ristics of regional and national mitigation scenarios	77				
			3.3.0.1	Costs of mitigation in regional and country scenarios	81				
15	3.4	Role o	f technolog	gies in long-term mitigation and stabilization: research, development,					
		deploy	ment, diffu	usion and transfer	82				
		3.4.1	Carbon fr	ree energy and Decarbonization	86				
			3.4.1.1	Decarbonization Trends	86				
20		2 4 2	3.4.1.2	Key factors for carbon free energy and decarbonization development	91				
20		5.4.2 3.4.3	RD&D al	nu investment patients	94				
		5.4.5	denlovme	ent learning)	95				
			3.4.3.1	Summary from TAR	95				
			3.4.3.2	Dynamics of technology	96				
25			3.4.3.3	Barriers of Technology transfer, diffusion and deployment for long-terr	m				
				mitigation	97				
			3.4.3.4	Dynamics in developing countries and timing of technology deployment	nt 97				
	3.5	Interac	tion betwe	een mitigation and adaptation, in the light of climate change impacts and	1				
	0.0	decisio	on making	under long run uncertainty	98				
30		3.5.1	The interaction between levels of mitigation and adaptation						
		3.5.2	Integrated	d assessment of response strategies	101				
			3.5.2.1	Scenario and sensitivity analysis of climate targets	103				
			3.5.2.2	Inverse modelling and guardrail analysis	104				
			3.5.2.3	Optimal control models: cost effectiveness and cost benefit analysis	106				
35			3.5.2.4	Difficulties in the monetization of damages	107				
		3.5.3	Risk man	agement approaches: linking emission scenarios to changes in global	100				
			mean tem	perature and impacts	108				
			3.5.3.1	Linking emission scenarios to change in global mean temperature and	100				
40			2522	key vulnerabilities	109				
40			3.3.3.2	Stabilization emission pathways and chimate change risks	115				
	3.6	Linkag	ges between	n short-term emissions trends and envisaged policies and					
		long-te	ng-term climate policy targets						
		3.6.1	The choice of a near term hedging strategy in the context of long-term climate						
15		262	uncertain	ty	115				
45		3.6.2	Factors at $2621$	Include of concentration on temperature terrorts in a cost offer time	11/				
			3.0.2.1	framework	5				
			3677	Inductions of assumptions concerning cost bonefits functions	11/ 11Q				
			3.0.2.2	implications of assumptions concerning cost-benefits functions	110				

- 3.6.2.3 Timing of action on non-CO<sub>2</sub> gases and on carbon sequestration and their implications for de-carbonisation pathways 120
- 3.6.3 Evaluation of short-term mitigation opportunities in long-term stabilization scenarios 122
- 5 3.7.....References

## **EXECUTIVE SUMMARY**

This chapter documents baseline and stabilization scenarios in the literature since the publications of the IPCC Special Report on Emissions Scenarios (SRES, Nakicenovic *et al.*,

- 5 2000) and Third Assessment Report (TAR, Morita *et al.*, 2001). It reviews the use of the SRES reference and TAR stabilization scenarios and compares them with new scenarios that have been developed by the modelling community during the last five years. Of special relevance is a how representative the SRES ranges of driving forces and emissions are of the newer scenarios in the literature. Other important aspects of this review include methodological, data and other advances since the time the SRES scenarios were developed. The focus of the chapter is on scenarios that stabilize atmospheric concentrations of CHC and other relevant anthropogenic substances that are
- stabilize atmospheric concentrations of GHG and other relevant anthropogenic substances that are radiatively active in the atmosphere such as sulfur aerosols. New multigas stabilization scenarios represent a significant change in the new literature compared to TAR.
- 15 The main finding from the comparison of SRES and new scenarios in the literature is that the uncertainties as represented by the ranges of main driving forces and emissions have not changed very much. Overall, the range of emissions scenarios reported before and after TAR in scenarios without climate policy seems not to have changed appreciably.
- 20 **Population scenarios from major demographic institutions are lower, but they have not been fully implemented so far in the emissions scenarios in the literature.** However, this will have to be considered in any new scenario exercise. Moreover, in the scenarios that used lower projections changes in other drivers of emissions resulted in similar emission levels.
- 25 Regional medium-term (2030) economic projections for the some developing country regions are currently lower than the highest scenarios used in TAR. Otherwise, economic growth perspectives have not changed much even though they are among most intensely debated aspects of SRES scenarios.
- 30 In the debate of the use of exchange rates (MER or PPP), the assumptions of per capita GDP and of technological convergence are the major determinants in the absolute levels of long-term emission projections. A number of studies concur that the actual choice of exchange rates in and of itself does not have an appreciable effect upon on long-term emission projections. Furthermore, very few of the new scenarios are calibrated in purchasing power parities (PPP) so that most of the literature is still based on market exchange rates.

**There have been some changes in the distribution of the carbon dioxide emissions.** There are now more scenarios that explore both the upper and the lower of the SRES emissions changes. There are also many more new scenarios that include all gases and not only carbon dioxide. The new multigas literature shows that multigas reduction strategies give substantially lower costs than CO<sub>2</sub>-only strategies.

For most other drivers, scenarios published since TAR show a similar range as those published before TAR. A major exception is formed by emissions of SO<sub>y</sub> and NO<sub>x</sub>. As short-term trends have moved down, the range of projections for both are currently lower than the range published before TAR.A small number of new scenarios have begun to explore emission pathways for black and organic carbon.

The way substitution of gases is specified determines the role of short-lived gases in reduction over time. The use of GWPs as done in current policies leads to a high level of methane reduction over the short-term.

- 5 The costs of stabilization depends on the stabilization target and level, the baseline and the portfolio of technology considered and the rate of technology change. For stabilization at 4.5 W-m<sup>2</sup> costs range in between *x-y* (*quantification for other targets will be added*).
  - Different stabilization targets can lead to somewhat different strategies in emission reduction.
  - New studies exploring more stringent stabilization levels indicate that a wider portfolio of technologies is needed. Those could include nuclear, CCS and BECCS.
  - Baseline land-related GHG emissions are projected to increase with increasing cropland requirements at the expense of forest area due to global food demand, which grows at a decreasing rate, and shifts in dietary preferences towards meat consumption. Global longterm land-use scenarios are scarce in numbers but growing, with the majority of the new literature since SRES contributing new forestry and biomass scenarios. Overall, global integrated assessment
- and computable general equilibrium scenario models are beginning to more directly and realistically model the competing regional and global driving forces of dynamic land use and land use change as well as the biophysical productivity of land. Most post-SRES global scenarios project significant
  changes in agricultural land caused primarily by changes in food demand and the structure of supply as moderated by international trade.

Recent stabilization studies have found that including land-use mitigation options (both non-CO<sub>2</sub> and CO<sub>2</sub>) provided greater flexibility and cost-effectiveness. Land-use is crucial in climate stabilization for its significant atmospheric inputs & withdrawals (emissions, sequestration, and albedo). Even if land activities are not considered as mitigation alternatives by policy, land's long-run atmospheric influence is substantial, as is its susceptibility to changes in the atmospheric condition. Scenarios suggest various roles for forestry in terms of timing and overall significance for mitigation. Biomass production from dedicated lands could contribute substantially to achieving stabilization targets, with potential defined by key factors, in particular oil prices, food demand, and conversion capacity.

Different sets of mitigation options reflect in varying shares of nuclear energy, CCS, hydrogen, and biomass across different country scenarios. In the countries with low energy intensity levels in 2000, drastic CO<sub>2</sub> reductions are achieved by carbon intensity improvement means like shift to natural gas in the UK, renewable energy in the Netherlands, and CCS in certain scenarios in France, Germany, the UK, and some other countries. The scenarios that report quantitative results with drastic CO<sub>2</sub> reduction targets of 60-80 per cent in 2050 require an increase in the rates of improvement of energy intensity and carbon intensity by two to three times their historical levels.

40

45

10

15

**Decarbonization trends are persistent in majority of intervention and non-intervention scenarios.** The medians of scenario sets indicate decarbonization rates of about 0.9 (pre 2001) and 0.6 (post 2001) compared to historical rates of about 0.3 per cent per year. On the upper end of the range decarbonization rates of up to 2.5 per cent per year are observed in more stringent stabilization scenarios, where complete transition away from carbon intensive fuels is considered.

Long-term stabilization scenarios highlight the importance of technology improvements, advanced technologies, learning-by-doing, and endogenous technology change for both for achieving the stabilization targets as well as cost reduction. While the technology improvement and use of

advance technologies have been employed in scenarios largely exogenously in most of the literature, new literature covers learning-by-doing and endogenous technological change. The latter show results to be different by the ways of deployment of technologies while maintaining their key role in achieving stabilization and reduction of cost.

5

10

The assessment of scenario database for role of technology, as also the newer literature, affirms that there is significant technological change and diffusion of new and advanced technologies already assumed in the baselines and additional technological change 'induced' through various policies and measures in the mitigation scenarios. Decarbonization trends are persistent in majority of intervention and non-intervention scenarios. The technological options assumed in the models for decarbonization need further R&D, large-scale deployment and greater institutional and policy incentives in order to reduce their costs, improve performance and achieve social acceptability.

- Due to long life times of energy and infrastructure capital stock, diffusion of carbon-saving technologies takes many decades. This is the reason why in the short-term, emissions either continue to increase or reach a maximum in most of the stabilization scenarios. Deeper reductions occur in latter decades as carbon-saving technologies acquire larger market shares due to mitigation measures and policies introduced in stabilization scenarios.
- 20 Many studies confirm that it is essential to have both (technology) "push" and (demand) "pull" policies for technological diffusion. Full replacement of dominant technologies in the energy systems is generally a long process. Achieving such a transition in the future toward lower GHG intensities is one of the major technological challenges addressed in the scenarios. Long-term stabilization scenarios highlight the importance of technology improvements, advanced technologies, learning-by-doing, and endogenous technology change for both for achieving the stabilization targets as well as cost reduction.

The baseline choice is crucial in determining the nature and cost of stabilization. This influence is largely due to different assumptions made about technological change in the baseline scenarios. Literature identifies low-cost technology clusters allowing for endogenous technological learning with uncertainty. This suggests that a decarbonised economy may not cost any more than a carbon-intensive one, if technological learning curves are taken into account.

Dynamics in developing countries, in particular their pursuance of development goals are the main driving forces behind the endogenous technological change in these countries. The development policies adopted are like climate opportunities, as they generate endogenous change and create a path-dependence for induced change through climate policies.

- Long-term mitigation policy and decision making in a risk management framework is informed by 40 concern about climate change impacts and integrated assessments. These assessments consider the relationship between geophysical climate change, climate impact predictions, adaptation potentials and costs of emissions reductions. In particular they are informed by the (physical or monetized) benefits of avoided climate change damages.
- 45 **Stabilisation of GHG concentrations at \* or lower results in avoidance of key climate impacts.** Ranges of outcomes of mitigation or stabilisation scenarios can be linked with key vulnerabilities over the three temperature ranges considered in WG2 Chapter 19 (>4 C; 2-4 C; 0-2 C from 1990). A variety of integrated assessment approaches exist to assess mitigation benefits in the context of policy decisions related to alternative long term climate goals and risk management strategies.

Analyses which use monetization suggest social costs of carbon are positive but the range of values is wide and is strongly dependent on modelling methodology, value judgements and assumptions (see also Ch. 20). Adaptation is scale-dependent and hence more difficult to characterise in global modelling and is thus largely under - studied in long-term emission scenario literature. Yet, overall, the small but growing literature to consider both adaptation and mitigation suggests that adaptation

- and mitigation are complementary.
- Large uncertainties persist related to the cost of mitigation, the efficacy of adaptation and the extent to which the negative impacts of climate change, including those related to rate of change, can be avoided. When viewed from a risk management perspective, the extent of the desirable hedging strategy will depend on the stakes, the odds and societies' attitudes to risks. A risk-taking society might choose to delay action and take the (small) risk of triggering significant and possibly irreversible abrupt change impacts over the long-term. If society is risk averse – that is, interested in avoiding downside risk or worst case outcomes – this would suggest a preference for hedging behaviour, or more and earlier mitigation to lower the risk of abrupt climate change.

The scenarios show that a multigas approach and inclusion of carbon sinks will be less costly than policies depending upon CO<sub>2</sub> abatement only. This is especially true with reduction goals based on the possibility of abrupt climate change. That is, when a policy concern is the avoidance of a near-term climate threshold, increased focus needs to be on the shorter lived gases, eg, CH4. This more diversified approach provides greater flexibility in the timing of the reduction program.

Near term mitigation and adaptation decisions are related to long term climate goals

- 25 The issue for today's policy makers is not what the best climate policy is for the next century. It is what the best climate policy is for today given the uncertainty about the long term goals. There will be ample opportunity for learning and mid-course corrections as new information becomes available. Hence, analysis of near-term decisions should not be decoupled from analysis which considers the long term as well.
- 30

5

# 3.1 Emissions scenarios

The evolution of future greenhouse gas emissions and their underlying driving forces is highly uncertain. This is reflected in the very wide range of future emissions pathways across (more than 750 emissions) scenarios in the literature. This chapter assesses this literature focusing especially on new multigas baseline scenarios since the publication of the IPCC Special Report on Emissions Scenarios (SRES, Nakicenovic *et al.*, 2000) and on new multigas mitigation scenarios since the publication of the IPCC Third Assessment Report (TAR Working Group III, Ch. 2, Morita *et al.*, 2001). This literature is referred to as 'post-SRES' scenarios.

40

45

The SRES scenarios were representative of some 500 emissions scenarios in the literature at the time of their publication in 2000. Of special relevance in this review is a how representative the SRES ranges of driving forces and emission levels are of the newer scenarios in the literature and how representative are the TAR stabilization levels and mitigation options compared with the new multigas stabilization scenarios. Other important aspects of this review include methodological, data and other advances since the time the SRES scenarios were developed.

An important source of the new scenarios are modelling networks that were organized to assess various questions associated with multigas mitigaton scenarios. In particular, this chapter uses the

results of the Energy Modeling Forum (EMF-21) scenarios and the new Innovation Modelling Comparison Project (IMCP) network scenarios. In contrast to SRES and post-SRES scenarios, these new modelling comparison activities are not based on fully harmonized scenario assumptions but rather on 'modeller's choice' scenarios. Thus, further uncertainties have been introduced due both to

- 5 different assumptions and different modelling approaches. Another emerging complication is that even baseline (also called reference) scenarios include some explicit policies directed at emissions reduction. Even at the time scenarios in the literature were assessed within SRES, it was not always possible to clearly differentiate between the baseline scenarios and those that include climate-related policies. This has become ever more difficult with the Kyoto Protocol entering into the force and other climate-related policies that are being implemented in many parts of the world. Some of the
- 10 other climate-related policies that are being implemented in many parts of the world. Some of the new baseline scenarios in the literature include such policies and measures as the integral component of scenario assumptions.
- Another difficulty is that the information and documentation of the scenarios in the literature varies considerably. This hampers straightforward comparisons. Some scenarios are based on elaborate modelling approaches, others on simpler (integrated) models; some are comprehensive in covering the driving forces and emissions, others cover only so few of them; some are well documented while others report only some of the data.
- 20 The main finding from the comparison of SRES and the new scenarios in the literature is that the uncertainties as represented by the ranges of main driving forces and emissions have not changed very much. The main change is that population projections are now generally lower, but they have not been fully implemented so far in many of the new emissions scenarios in the literature. Economic growth perspectives have not changed much even though they are among the most
- 25 intensely debated aspects of the SRES scenarios. In particular, very few of the new scenarios are calibrated in purchasing power parities (PPP). Most of the emissions scenario literature is still based on market exchange rates (MER). There have been some changes in the distribution of the carbon dioxide emissions. There are now more scenarios that explore both the upper and the lower bounds of the SRES emissions trajectories. There are also many more new scenarios that include all of the 30 greenhouse gases and not simply carbon dioxide.

## 3.1.1 The definition and purpose of scenarios

- Scenarios describe possible future developments. They can be used in an exploratory manner or for a scientific assessment in order to understand the functioning of an investigated system (Carpenter *et al.*, 2005). Researchers are often interested in exploring hypothesized interactions and linkages between key variables by using scenarios analysis. On the other hand scenarios can be utilized as part of a decision-making or planning process and for bridging the gap between the scientific and the policy-making communities. In this case upcoming decisions need to be highlighted and different choices and their outcomes can be explored. Here the scenarios can be used either in a more informative or educational way. Or, depending on the process employed, they can be used to challenge assumptions on the functioning of certain processes and illustrate different views held by participants in the scenario building exercise (Carpenter *et al.*, 2005).
- 45 In the context of the IPCC assessments, scenarios are directed at exploring possible future emissions pathways, their main underlying driving forces and how these might be affected by policy interventions. The IPCC evaluation of emissions scenarios in 1994 identified four main purposes of emissions scenarios (Alcamo *et al.*, 1995):

- To provide input for evaluating climatic and environmental consequences of alternative future GHG emissions in the absence of specific measures to reduce such emissions or enhance GHG sinks;
- To provide similar input for cases with specific alternative policy interventions to reduce GHG

emissions and enhance sinks;

- To provide input for assessing mitigation and adaptation possibilities, and their costs, in different regions and economic sectors; and
- To provide input to negotiations of possible agreements to reduce GHG emissions.
- 10 There are many definitions of scenarios in the literature. They differ a lot depending on the purpose of the scenarios and how they were developed. For example, the SRES report (Nakicenovic *et al.*, 2000) defines a scenario as a plausible description of how the future might develop, based on a coherent and internally consistent set of assumptions ('scenario logic') about the key relationships and driving forces (e.g. rate of technology changes or prices). The SRES report defines the whole
- 15 set of scenarios as 'alternative images of the future' used to explore future developments (in greenhouse gas emissions and its driving forces). SRES scenarios consist of two integrated elements, qualitative narratives (or stories) about the future and quantitative elaborations of these stories, based on formal modeling. These two elements together define 'an internally consistent and reproducible set of assumptions' about key driving forces, relationships and outcomes.

20

25

5

The definition of scenarios in SRES differs from several alternative uses of scenarios found in the literature. For example, some studies in the literature apply the term 'scenario' to 'best-guess' or forecast types of projections. Such studies do not aim primarily at exploring alternative futures, but rather at identifying most likely outcomes. Probabilistic studies represent a different approach, in which the range of outcomes is based on a consistent estimate of the probability density function

- (pdf) for crucial input parameters. In these cases, outcomes are associated with an explicit estimate of likelihood, albeit one with a substantial subjective component. Examples include probabilistic projections for population (Lutz *et al.*, 2001) and CO<sub>2</sub> emissions (Webster *et al.*, 2002; O'Neill, 2004).
- 30

## 3.1.1.1 Types of scenarios

The scenario literature can be split into two largely non-overlapping streams - quantitative modelling and qualitative narratives (Morita *et al.*, 2001). Figure 3.1 illustrates this heterogeneity (Nakicenovic *et al.*, 2000). This dualism mirrors the twin challenges of providing systematic and replicable quantitative representation, on the one hand, and contrasting social visions and non-quantifiable descriptors, on the other (Raskin *et al.*, 2005). It is particularly noteworthy that recent developments in scenario analysis are beginning to bridge this difficult gap (Nakicenovic et. al., 2000; Morita *et al.* 2001; Swart and Raskin. 2004; and Carpenter *et al.*, 2005). These developments are denoted in the Figure 3.1 by the overlapping area that encompasses both models and stories.

**Do Not Cite or Quote** Revised on 20/07/2006 4:17 PM



*Figure 3.1:* Schematic illustration of alternative scenario formulations, from narrative storylines to quantitative formal models. Source: Nakicenovic et al., 2000

5 3.1.1.2 Narrative storylines and modelling

The literature based on narrative storylines that describe futures is very rich going back to the first global studies of the 1970s (e.g. Kahn *et al.*, 1976; Kahn and Weiner 1967) and is also well represented in more recent literature (e.g. Peterson, 1994; Gallopin *et al.* 1997; Raskin *et al.*, 1998; Glenn and Gordon, 1997). Well known are the Shell scenarios that are principally based on narrative stories with illustrative quantification of salient driving forces and scenario outcomes (Wack 1985a; Wack 1985b; Schwartz, 1992; Shell, 2005).

Catastrophic futures feature prominently in the narrative scenarios literature. They typically involve large-scale environmental or economic collapses, extrapolating current unfavourable conditions and trends in many regions.<sup>1</sup> Many of these scenarios suggest that catastrophic developments may draw the world into a state of chaos within one or two decades. Greenhouse-gas emissions might be low in such scenarios because of low or negative economic growth, but seem unlikely to receive much attention in any case, in the light of more immediate problems. This report does not analyze such futures except cases that do provide emissions pathways.

## 3.1.1.3 Global futures scenarios

- As mentioned, global futures scenarios are deeply rooted in the long history of narrative scenarios.
  The direct antecedents of contemporary scenarios lie with the future studies of the 1970s (Raskin *et al.*, 2005). These responded to emerging concerns about the long-term sufficiency of natural resources to support expanding global populations and economies. This first wave of global scenarios included ambitious mathematical simulation models (Meadows *et al.*, 1972; Mesarovic and Pestel, 1974) as well as speculative narrative (Kahn *et al.*, 1976). At this time, scenario analysis was first used at Royal Dutch/Shell as a strategic management technique (Wack, 1985; Schwartz,
- 1992).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> Prominent examples of such scenarios include the 'Retrenchment' (Kinsman, 1990), the 'Dark Side of the Market World' or 'Change without Progress' (Schwartz, 1991), the Global Incoherence Scenario (Peterson, 1994), the 'New World Disorder' (Schwartz, 1996), the 'Barbarization' (Gallopin *et al.*, 1997), 'Dark Space' (Glenn and Gordon, 1999), and 'A Passive Mean World' (Glenn and Gordon, 1997 and 1999).

A second round of integrated global analysis began in the late 1980s and 1990s, prompted by concerns with climate change and sustainable development. These included narratives of alternative futures ranging from 'optimistic' and 'pessimistic' worlds to consideration of 'surprising' futures (Burrows *et al.*, 1991; Milbrath, 1989; the Central Planning Bureau of the Netherlands, 1992;

- 5 Kaplan 1994; Svedin and Aniansson, 1987; Toth *et al.*, 1989). The long-term nature of the climate change issue introduced a new dimension and has resulted in a rich new literature of global emissions scenarios, extending to the IPCC IS92 scenarios (Pepper *et al.*, 1992; Leggett *et al.*, 1992) and most recent scenario comparisons projects (e.g. EMF and IMCP). The first decades of scenario assessment paved the way by showing the power and limits of both deterministic modelling and
- 10 descriptive future analyses. A central challenge of global scenario exercises today is to unify these two aspects by blending the objectivity and clarity of quantification with the richness of narrative (Raskin *et al.*, 2005).

## 3.1.2 Introduction to mitigation and stabilization scenario

15

Climate change intervention, control, or mitigation scenarios capture measures and policies for reducing GHG emissions with respect to some baseline (or reference) scenario. They contain emission profiles as well as costs associated with the emission reduction. Some give explicit portfolio of mitigation technologies, other more aggregate emissions reduction profiles.
Stabilization scenarios are mitigation scenarios that aim at a pre-specified GHG reduction target or pathway. Usually the target is the concentration of CO<sub>2</sub>, the CO<sub>2</sub>-equivalent concentration of a 'basket' of gases (thus the name mulitigas), radiative forcing or temperature by 2100 or at some later date when atmospheric stabilization is actually reached (Morita *et al.*, 2001).

- Mitigation scenarios are an essential tool for the assessment of policies and measures that would be required to reduce future GHG emissions. In this report, the terminology is used from the IPCC evaluation of emissions scenarios (Alcamo *et al.*, 1995) and SRES (Nakicenovic *et al.*, 2000). Those scenarios that include some form of policy intervention are referred to as mitigation or intervention scenarios, such as the 80 TAR scenarios (Morita *et al.*, 2001), while those that do not assume any climate policy measures, such as the 40 SRES scenarios (Nakicenovic *et al.*, 2000) are referred to as baseline, reference or non-intervention scenarios. Some mitigation scenarios investigate more radical emissions reductions required to stabilize atmospheric concentrations of GHG gases (in accordance with Article 2 of the United Nations Framework Convention on Climate Change (UNFCCC, 1992)). As mentioned above, assessment of new multigas stabilization
- 35 scenarios is a focus of this chapter.

For the purposes of this chapter, a scenario is identified as a mitigation or intervention scenario if it meets one of the following two conditions:

- it incorporates specific climate change targets, which may include absolute or relative GHG limits, GHG concentration levels (e.g., CO<sub>2</sub> or CO<sub>2</sub>-equivalent stabilization scenarios), or maximum allowable changes in temperature or sea level; and
  - it includes explicit or implicit policies and/or measures of which the primary goal is to reduce  $CO_2$  or a broader range of GHG emissions (e.g., a carbon tax, carbon cap or a policy encouraging the use of renewable energy).
- 45

Some scenarios in the literature are difficult to classify as mitigation (intervention) or baseline (reference or non-intervention), such as those developed to assess sustainable development paths. These studies consider futures that require radical policy and behavioural changes to achieve a

5

transition to a postulated sustainable development pathway; Greenpeace formulated one of the first such scenarios (Lazarus *et al.*, 1993). Many sustainable development scenarios are also included in this assessment. Where they do not include explicit policies, as in the case of SRES scenarios, they can be classified as baseline or non-intervention scenarios. For example, the SRES B1 family of reference scenarios can be characterized as having many elements of sustainability transition that lead to generally low GHG emissions even though the scenarios do not include policies or measures explicitly directed at emissions mitigation.

In addition to these ambiguities about what constitutes a baseline scenario without climate polices, a new and emerging classification problem is that some climate policies are being increasingly adopted throughout the world. Ever since the Kyoto Protocol entered into force on 16 February 2005 policies directed at implementation of emissions reductions commitments by the Parties can no longer be considered to be additional climate policies and need to become part of a reference scenario. An immediate complication than becomes what to assume for policy setting post 2012 when the Kyoto commitment period ends given that there is no firm guidance on what will replace the announced arrangements. Moreover, it is not easy to separate climate polices from other policies

in many instances and sometimes it is simply not possible to do so.

Another type of mitigation (intervention or climate policy) scenario approach specifies future
'worlds' that are internally consistent with some specified climate target (e.g., a global temperature increase of no more than 1°C by 2100), and then works backwards to develop feasible emission trajectories and emission driver combinations leading to these targets. Such scenarios, also referred to as 'safe landing' or 'tolerable windows' scenarios, imply the necessary development and implementation of climate policies intended to achieve these targets in the most efficient way
(Morita *et al.*, 2001). A number of such new multigas stabilization scenarios are assessed in this chapter.

Confusion can arise when the inclusion of 'non-climate-related' policies in a reference (non-intervention) scenario has the effect of significantly reducing GHG emissions. For example, energy efficiency or land use policies that reduce GHG emissions may be adopted for reasons that are not related to climate policies and may therefore be included in a non-intervention scenario. Such a scenario may have GHG emissions that are lower than some intervention scenarios. The root cause of this potential confusion is that, in practice, many policies can both reduce GHG emissions and achieve other goals (so-called multiple benefits). Whether such policies are assumed to be adopted for climate or non-climate policy related reasons in any given scenario is determined by the scenario developer based on the underlying scenario narrative. While this is a problem in terms of making a clear distinction between intervention and non-intervention scenarios, it is at the same time an

opportunity. Because many decisions are not made for reasons of climate change alone, measures implemented for reasons other than climate change can have a large impact on GHG emissions,
opening up many new possibilities for mitigation (Morita *et al.*, 2001).

### 3.1.3 Development trends and the lock-in effect of infrastructure choices

An important consideration in scenario generation is the nature of the economic development process and whether and to what extent developing countries will follow the development pathways of industrialized countries with respect to energy use and GHG emissions. The "lock-in" effects of infrastructure, technology and product design choices made by industrialized countries in the postworld war II period of low energy prices are responsible for the major recent increase in world GHG emissions. On the supply side, the share of less developed regions in the world production of highly 5

40

energy intensive goods, such as steel and aluminium, has been consistently increasing. A simple mimicking by developing countries of the development paradigm established by industrialized countries could lead to an unsustainable increase of global GHG emissions (see Ch. 2). As high carbon infrastructure and technological choices develop, the so-called lock-in effects make it increasingly difficult for developing countries to shift toward low carbon development pathways (Halsnaes *et al.*, 2003; Jung *et al.*, 2000).

Commercial energy demand/GDP elasticities in industrialized countries have first increased in successive stages of industrialization, with acceleration during the fifties and sixties, but have sharply decreased since then, due to different factors: relative growth of services in GDP share, technical progress induced by higher oil prices and energy conservation efforts, among others.

In developing countries, as a major part of the needed infrastructure to meet development needs is still to be built, the spectrum of future options is considerably wider than in industrialized countries

- 15 (e.g. on energy, see IEA, 2004). The spatial distribution of the population and economic activities is still not settled, opening the possibility of adopting urban/regional planning and industrial policies directed toward rural development and strengthening the role of small and medium sized cities, thus reducing the extent of rural exodus and the degree of demographic concentration in large cities. The large amount of natural resources available in developing countries could be tapped through the use
- 20 of modern technology leading to more decentralized development patterns, as in the case with respect to the huge opportunities supplied by the prospects of biotechnology. The main issue here is the magnitude and viability to tap the potential for technological 'leapfrogging' whereby developing countries can bypass emissions-intensive intermediate technology and jump straight to cleaner technologies. There are large technical possibilities for less energy intensive development patterns
- 25 in the long run leading to low carbon futures in the South compatible with national objectives (see e.g. La Rovere *et al.*, 2002).

On the other hand, the barriers to a more sustainable development in the developing countries can hardly be underestimated, going from financial constraints to cultural behaviours in industrialized as in developing countries, including the lack of appropriate institution building. One of the key findings of the reviewed literature is the long-term implications for GHG emissions of short and medium-term decisions about the building of new infrastructure, particularly in developing countries (see e.g. La Rovere and Americano, 2002; IEA, 2004).

## 35 3.1.4 Economic growth and convergence

Determinants of long-term GDP per person are labour force and its productivity projections. Labour force utilization depends on factors such as working-age, structural unemployment and hours worked per worker. Demographic change is still the major determinant of the baseline labour supply (Martins and Nicoletti, 2005). Long-term projections of labour productivity primarily depend on capacity building and the advance of the technological frontier related to capital deepening.

The growth theory of the 1980s and 1990s reiterated the view that knowledge is the only means of production that is not subject to diminishing returns (Marshall, 1890; Clark, 1923). It brought about a marked change in the analysis of aggregate production functions, examining production functions that show increasing returns because of an expanding stock of human capital and as a result of specialization and investment in 'knowledge' capital (Meier, 2001; Aghion and Howitt, 1998). According to this interpretation, economic 'catch-up' and convergence strongly depend on the forces of 'technological congruence' and 'social capability' between the productivity leader and the

followers (see the subsequent sub-section on institutional frameworks and Section 3.4 on the role of technological change).

- The economic convergence literature has been using a standard neoclassical economic growth setup to discuss the question of future world per person income distribution and productivity levels, following the methods first used by Solow (1956). Abramovitz (1986) and Baumol (1986) found evidence of convergence between the richest countries, but not for the world as a whole. Other research efforts documented 'conditional convergence', meaning that countries appeared to reach their own steady states at a fairly uniform rate of two per cent per year (Barro, 1991; Mankiw *et al*,
- 10 1992). Jones (1997) found that the future steady-state distribution of per person income will be broadly similar to the 1990 distribution. Important differences would continue to arise among the bottom two-thirds of the income distribution, confirming the trend observed since the sixties. Jones' analysis also highlighted the importance of total factor productivity (TFP) levels and convergence for the evolution of income distribution. Catch-up, and even overtaking in per person incomes, as
- 15 well as changes in leaders in the world distribution of income are among some of the expected findings in this literature. However, limits to this convergence are also highlighted. Quah (1993, 1996) found that the world is moving toward a bimodal income distribution. Jones' model results about the future steady-state distribution of per person income levels indicate additional divergence at the bottom and convergence and overtaking at the top. Countries in the upper half of the world
- 20 income distribution are expected to feature additional catch-up to the United States (with several economies overtaking the US levels) while the other economies would remain close to their relative income levels (Jones, 1997). Some recent assessments demonstrate divergence, not convergence (World Bank, 2002; Halloy *et al.*, 2005; UN-SD, 2005).
- 25 Convergence is limited for a number of reasons, such as imperfect mobility of factors (notably labour); different endowments (notably human capital); market segmentation (notably services); and limited technology diffusion (different incentives). Therefore only limited catch-up can be factored in baseline (no-policy) scenarios: while capital quality is likely to push up productivity growth in most countries, especially in those lagging behind, labour quality is likely to drag down productivity growth in a number of countries, unless there are massive investments in education. However,
- growth in a number of countries, timess there are massive investments in education. However, appropriate policies may play an important role in accelerating the convergence process, creating incentives for human capital formation and the adoption of new technologies (Martins and Nicoletti, 2005). Apart from the standard neoclassical standpoint, different perspectives on the convergence issue can be obtained from economists such as Nelson and Fagerberg, who argue within an evolutionary paradigm (Fagerbeg, 1995; Fagerberg *et al.*, 2005; UNIDO, 2005). It should be
- 35 evolutionary paradigm (Fagerbeg, 1995; Fagerberg *et al.*, 2005; UNIDO, 2005). It should be acknowledged that the old theoretical controversy about steady-state economics and limits to growth still continues (Georgescu-Roegen, 1971).
- The assumptions in the SRES scenarios about world income convergence were found to be consistent with historical evidence for regional income convergence in OECD regions (Barro and Sala-i-Martin, 1997; Riahi, 2005). The annual rate of income convergence between 11 world regions in the SRES scenarios falls within the range of less than 0.5 per cent in A2 scenario family to less than 2.0 per cent in A1 (both in purchasing power parity and market exchange rate metrics). In the period 1950-1990, 90 regions in Europe have shown annual rate of income convergence close
- 45 to 2 per cent. Gruebler *et al.* (in press) note problems that might arise as a consequence of these comparisons of convergence at different levels of spatial aggregation. Their analysis shows that extending the above discussions to national or subnational level would suggest that income disparities are even larger than suggested by simple inter-regional comparisons and that scenarios of (relative) income convergence are highly sensitive to the spatial level of aggregation used in the

analysis. What might seem a "high" relative income convergence at the level of 11 world regions is substantially smaller at the level of 185 countries. Discussion of long-term trends and scenarios of income disparities and income gap closures needs to consider both intercountry and intracountry variation in income levels. However, these are not yet reflected in the convergence and scenario

- 5 literature, which to date has exclusively focused on model results on aggregate world regions and comparative national-level statistics. An important finding from the sensitivity analysis performed is that less convergence generally yields higher emissions. In B2, an income ratio (between 11 world regions, in market exchange rates) of 7 corresponds to CO<sub>2</sub> emissions of 14.2 GtC in 2100, while shifting this income ratio to 16 would lead to CO<sub>2</sub> emissions of 15.5 GtC in 2100. Results pointing
- 10 to the same direction were also obtained for A2. This can be explained by slower TFP growth, slower capital turn over, and less 'technological congruence' leading to slower adoption of low emissions technologies in developing countries. On the other hand, as climate stabilization scenarios require global application of climate policies and convergence in adoption of low emissions technologies, they are less compatible with low economic convergence scenarios (Riahi, 2005)
- 15 2005).

35

## 3.1.5 Development pathways and GHG emissions

- Over the long run, the links between economic development and GHG emissions depend not only on the rate of growth (measured in aggregate terms), but also on the nature and structure of this growth. Comparative studies aiming to explain these differences help to determine the main factors that will ultimately influence the amount of GHG emissions, given a certain overall rate of economic growth (Jung *et al.*, 2000):
- structural changes in the production system, namely the role of high or low energy-intensive 25 industries and services: the energy intensity of industries such as steel, non ferrous metals, chemicals and pulp and paper is between four and six times the energy intensity of the other industries.
  - technological patterns in sectors such as energy, transportation, building, agriculture and forestry: the treatment of technology in economic models has so far received most of the efforts
- 30 and triggered the most difficult debates within the scientific community working in this field (Edmonds and Clarke, 2005; Grubb *et al.*, 2005; Shukla, 2005; Worrell, 2005. Köhler *et al.*, 2006).
  - geographical distribution of activities: the geographical distribution encompasses both human settlements and urban structures in a given territory, and has a twofold impact on the evolution of land use, and on mobility needs and transportation requirements.
  - consumption patterns: existing differences between countries are mainly due to inequalities in income distribution, but for a given income per person, parameters such as housing patterns, leisure styles, or the durability and rate of obsolescence of consumption goods will have a critical influence on long-run emission profiles.
- trade patterns: the degree of protectionism and the creation of regional blocks can influence the access to the best available technologies, inter alia, and constraints on financial flows can limit the capacity of developing countries to build their infrastructure.
- These different relationships between development pathways and GHG emissions may or may not be captured in models used for long-term world scenarios, by changes in aggregated variables such as per person income or through more disaggregated economic parameters, e.g., the structure of expenses devoted to a given need such as heating, transport or food, or the share of energy and transportation in the production function of industrial sectors. This means that alternative configurations of these underlying factors can be combined to give internally consistent

5

socioeconomic scenarios with identical rates of economic growth. It would be false to say that current economic models ignore these factors. They are to some extent captured by changes in economic parameters, such as the structure of household expenses devoted to heating, transportation or food; the share of each activity in the total household budget; and the share of energy and transportation costs in total costs in the industrial sector.

These parameters remain very important indeed, but the outcome in terms of GHG emissions will also depend on dynamic linkages between technology, consumption patterns, transportation and urban infrastructure, urban planning, and rural-urban distribution of population (see also Ch. 2 and 11 for a more extensive assessment of some of these issues). The lack of knowledge available about their dynamic linkages and about their interactions with economic policies over the long run must be underlined together with the intrinsic difficulty of predicting innovations and transformation of lifestyles in the long-term.

### 15 3.1.6 Institutional frameworks

Institutional frameworks are referred to as qualitative driving forces, since they are not readily measurable in quantitative terms. Institutions are the rules of the game in society, including the rules that organize markets and other mechanisms that allocate resources in society (Peet and Hartwick 1999, North 1990, 2005). Recent research has included studies on the role of institutions as a critical component in an economy's capacity to use resources optimally (Ostrom 1990; Ostrom *et al.* 2002) and interventions that alter institutional structure are among the most accepted solutions in recent times for shaping economic structure and its associated energy use and emissions. Three important aspects of institutional structure are: 1) the extent of centralization and participation in decisions; 2)

- 25 the extent (spanning from local to global) and nature of decision mechanisms; and 3) processes for effective interventions (e.g., the mix of market and regulatory processes). In this regard, institutional structures vary considerably across nations even with similar levels of economic development. Although no consensus exists on the desirability of a specific type of institutional framework, experience suggests that more participative processes help to build trust and social capital to better
- 30 manage the environmental 'commons' (World Bank, 1992, Beierle and Cayford, 2002; Ostrom *et al.*, 2002; Rydin, 2003; NAS forthcoming). Other relevant developments may include greater use of market mechanisms and institutions to enhance global cooperation and more effectively manage global environmental issues (Keohane 1993, Ch. 12).
- 35 Recent development research has included studies on the role of institutions as a critical component in an economy's capacity to use resources optimally. Institutions are here in a broad sense being understood as the core allocation mechanism and as the structure of society that organizes markets and other institutions (Peet and Hartwick, 1999). A weak institutional structure on one hand basically explains why an economy can be in a position that is significantly below the theoretically efficient production frontier. Several economists suggest that the institutional structure can be understood as the so called 'missing link' in the production function that explains differences in economies' productive capacity (Meier, 2001). Furthermore, weak institutions also provide a basis for high transaction costs because frictions in economic exchange processes arise when institutions are weak.
- 45

The existence of weak institutions in developing countries has implications for the capacity to adapt to or mitigate climate change. A review of the social capital literature and the implications for climate change mitigation policies concludes that successful implementation of GHG emission reduction options in most cases will depend on additional measures to increase the potential market 5

10

and the number of exchanges. This can involve strengthening the incentives for exchange (prices, capital markets, information efforts and the like), introduction of new actors (institutional and human capacity efforts), and reducing the risks of participating (legal framework, information, general policy context of market regulation). The measures all depend on the nature of the formal institutions, the social groups in society, and the interaction between them (Ch. 2 and Halsnæs, 2002).

Some of the climate change policy recommendations that are inspired by institutional economics include general capacity building programmes, and local enterprise and finance development for example in the form of soft loans, in addition to educational and training programmes (see Ch. 2, 12 and Halnaes *et al.*, 2003).

In the presently less industrialized regions, there is a large and relatively unskilled part of the population that is not yet involved in the formal economy. In many regions industrialization leads to wage differentials that draw these people into the more productive, formal economy, in the process causing accelerated urbanization. This is why labour force growth in these regions contributes significantly to GDP-growth. The concerns relating to the informal economy are twofold: 1) whether historical development patterns and relationships among key underlying variables will hold constant in the projections period; and 2) whether there are important feedbacks between the evolution of a particular sector and the overall development pattern that would affect GHG emissions (Shukla, 2005).

Social and cultural processes influence the future in a myriad of ways. They shape institutions and how they function. Social norms of ownership and distribution have a vital influence on the structure of production and consumption. And most vitally, the social and culture processes determine the quality and extent of the so-called social 'infrastructure' sectors, such as education, which are paramount to capacity building and technological progress. Unlike institutions, social and culture processes are often more inflexible and difficult to influence. However, specific sectors like education are amenable to interventions. Barring some negative features, such as segregation for instance, there is no consensus as to the interventions that are necessary or desirable to alter social and cultural processes. On the other hand, understanding their role is crucial for assessing the evolution of the social infrastructure that underpins technological progress and human welfare (Jung *et al.*, 2000) as well as evolving perceptions and social understanding of climate change risk (see

Rayner and Malone, 1998; Douglas and Wildavsky, 1982; Slovic, 2000).

35

## **3.2** Baseline scenarios

## 3.2.1 Drivers of emissions

- 40 Trajectories of future emissions are determined by complex dynamic processes that are influenced by factors such as demographic and socio-economic development, and technological and institutional change. An often used identity to describe changes in some of these factors is based on the IPAT analysis (see Holdren, 2000; Ehrlich and Holdren, 1971) and is often called the Kayaidentity (Yamaji *et al.*, 1991) which states that energy-related emissions are a function of population 45 growth GDP per person, changes in energy intensity, and carbon intensity of energy consumption
- 45 growth, GDP per person, changes in energy intensity, and carbon intensity of energy consumption. These factors are discussed in Section 3.2.1 to describe new information published on baseline scenarios since the TAR. There are more than 750 emission scenarios in the literature including almost 400 baseline (non-intervention) scenarios. Many of these scenarios were collected during the IPCC SRES and TAR processes (Morita & Lee, 1998a) and made available through the Internet

(Morita & Lee, 1998b). Systematic reviews of the baseline and mitigation scenarios were reported in the SRES (Nakicenovic et al., 2000) and TAR (Morita et al., 2001) respectively. The corresponding databases have been updated and extended recently (Nakicenovic et al., 2006; Hanaoka et al., 2006).<sup>2</sup> The recent scenario literature is discussed and compared with the earlier scenarios in this section. Land-use change as a driver of land-use related emissions is a particular focus in the section.

## 3.2.1.1 Population projections

- Current population projections anticipate less global population growth than was expected at the 10 time the Third Assessment Report (TAR) was published. Since the early 1990s demographers have revised their outlook on future population downward, based mainly on new data indicating that birth rates in many parts of the world have fallen sharply. Figure 3.2A compares the projections for 2050 used in SRES (as representative of older scenarios) to the most recent projections from major demographic institutions. 15
- Recent projections indicate a small downward revision to the medium (or 'best guess') outlook and to the high end of the uncertainty range, and a larger downward revision to the low end of the uncertainty range (van Vuuren and O'Neill, in press). This global result is driven by changes in outlook for the Asia and the Africa-Latin America-Middle East (ALM) region. On a more detailed 20 level, trends are driven by changes in the outlook for Sub-Saharan Africa, the Middle East and North Africa region, and the East Asia region, where recent data shows lower than expected fertility rates in these regions as well as a much more pessimistic view on the extent and duration of the HIV/AIDS crisis in sub-Saharan Africa. In contrast, in the OECD region updated projections are somewhat higher than previous estimates. This comes from changes in assumptions regarding 25 migration in the case of the UN projections, or to a more optimistic projection of future life expectancy in the case of IIASA projections. In the Eastern Europe and Central Asia (Reforming
- economic, REF) region, projections have been revised downward, especially by the UN, driven mainly by recent data showing very low fertility levels and mortality that is quite high relative to other industrialized countries. 30 (A)

It should be noted that the quality of data varies from scenario to scenario. For some scenarios the data come directly from the modelling teams. In other cases they have been assembled from the literature or from other scenario comparison exercises such as EMF 19, EMF 21, and IMCP. The scenarios published before the year 2000 were entered in the database during SRES and TAR. The data can be accessed on the following web-pages: (http://iiasa.ac.at/Research/TNT/WEB/scenario\_database.html. and http://www-cger.nies.go.jp/scenario).



Figure 3.2: Population size worldwide and for four SRES macro regions, relative to the population
size in the SRES B2 projection for (a) 2050 and (b) 2100. Source: van Vuuren and O'Neill, in press,
based on data from (Nakicenovic, 2000;Lutz et al., 2001;UN, 2003, 2005;US.BoC,
2005;WorldBank, 2005)

IIASA (2001) and the UN (2004) are the only major demographic institutions that have produced
updated projections for the world that extend to 2100. These are shown in comparison to the SRES assumptions in Figure 3.2B. Patterns are qualitatively similar to those found for 2050, but larger in magnitude. For example, the most recent central projections for global population are 1.4 to 2.0 billion (13 to 19 per cent) lower than the medium population scenario of 10.4 billion used in the SRES B2 scenarios. Similar changes are visible for the outer ends of the range. As was the case with the outlook for 2050, the long-term changes at the global level are driven by the developing

country regions (Asia and ALM), with the changes particularly large in China, the Middle East and North Africa, and Sub-Saharan Africa.

Figure 3.2 compares population projections used in emissions scenarios published since TAR to
those used in emissions scenarios that appeared in or before TAR. Interestingly, the range of population projections used since TAR has not changed substantially, despite the downward trend in new population projections in the demographic literature. Ninety per cent of the population scenarios in both the pre- and post-TAR distributions fall between a global population of 7 and 15 billion in 2100. In other words, most emissions scenarios in the literature have not incorporated the latest demographic literature yet. O'Neill *et al.* (2001) show that downward revisions in population projections are likely to lead to lower emissions, even when accounting for potential indirect effects on economic growth. This effect cannot be discerned in post-TAR emissions scenarios, however, because studies using new demographic projections have also updated other important drivers of emissions, obscuring the effect of demographic changes (see later in this chapter).



15

**Figure 3.3:** Comparison of population assumptions in post-TAR emissions scenarios with those used in previous scenarios. Blue shaded areas spans range of 132 population scenarios used in TAR or pre-TAR emissions scenarios; individual curves show population assumptions in 85 emissions scenarios in the literature since 2001. Two vertical bars on the right extend from the minimum to maximum of the distribution of scenarios by 2100. The horizontal bars indicate the 5th,

20 minimum to maximum of the distribution of scenarios by 2100. The horizontal bars indicate the 5th, 25th, 50th, 75th and the 95th percentiles of the distributions. Data source: Nakicenovic et al., 2006

Although the range of projected population sizes has shifted down, this does not necessarily imply that the previous population assumptions (including SRES) are no longer useful. Most of the SRES
scenarios still fall within the plausible range of population outcomes according to more recent literature (see Figure 3.3). However, the high end of the SRES population range now falls above the range of recent projections from IIASA and the UN. This is a particular problem for population projections in East Asia, the Middle East, North Africa and the Former Soviet Union, where the differences are large enough to strain credibility (van Vuuren and O'Neill, in press). In addition, the population assumptions in SRES and in more recent emissions scenarios do not cover well the low end of the current range of population projections. A small number of new population projections judged to be consistent with SRES storylines have been developed (Gruebler *et al.*, in press; Fisher *et al.*, in press; Hilderink, 2004).

## 3.2.1.2 Economic development

Economic activity is a dominant driver of energy demand and thus of emissions of greenhouse gases. Economic activities take many forms, from extraction of various raw materials, through manufacturing of physical goods, to provision and use of a broad range of services. Each of these 5 activities requires input of energy and leads to emissions of a broad range of substances, including greenhouse gases (GHGs). In models, in analysis and certainly for reporting purposes, the activities need to be aggregated. Aggregation is generally done by converting activities into monetary units through the use of a set of observed market prices. For long-term scenarios, economic growth is usually reported in the form of growth of gross domestic product (GDP) or gross national product 10 (GNP). To get a meaningful comparison over time of the real size of economic activities, changes in price levels must be taken into account and corrected for by reporting activities in constant prices taken from a base year. One way of reducing the effects of differences in base year employed in different studies is to report only growth rates in activity levels. Therefore, in the rest of this section the focus will be on growth rates rather than on absolute numbers. 15

Another difficulty arises in comparing economic data or aggregating across nations or world regions and particularly how to convert from one monetary unit to another. There are two main alternatives: using the observed market exchange rate (MER) in a fixed year, or using a purchasing power parity (PPP) index (see Box 3.1).

#### Box 3.1

20

For international comparisons, GDP data must be converted into a common unit. The conversion can be based on observed market exchange rates (MER) or purchasing power parity estimates (PPP), in which a correction is made for differences in price levels among countries. PPP is currently considered to be the better alternative if data are used for welfare or income comparisons across regions. PPP exchange rates are derived through a process of equalizing the purchasing power of different currencies by eliminating differences in price levels for various goods. Usually, market exchange rates under value the purchasing power of currencies in developing countries, see Figure 3.4.



**Figure 3.4:** Regional GDP per person expressed in MER and PPP on the basis of World Bank data aggregated to 17 global regions. The left y-axis and columns compare absolute data, while the right y-axis and line graph compare the ratio between PPP and MER data. Source: van Vuuren and Alfsen (2006)

Clearly, derivation of PPP exchange rates requires analysis of a relatively large amount of data. This makes it impractical to derive PPP rates for every year. Hence, methods have been devised to derive PPP rates for new years on the basis of price indices. Unfortunately, there is currently no single method or price index favoured for doing this, resulting in different sets of PPP rates (e.g. from the OECD, Eurostat, World Bank and Penn World Tables) although the differences tend to be small. Furthermore, scenarios expressed in PPP are relatively few. This creates some practical difficulties in reporting economic scenarios based on PPP exchange rates and is one reason why economic scenario data are generally reported on the basis of MER - although for some models PPP values are also given.

GDP trajectories in the large majority of scenarios in the literature are calibrated in MER. A few dozen scenarios exist in the literature that use PPP exchange rates, but most of them are shorter-term, generally running out to 2030.

#### 5

## 3.2.1.3 GDP growth rates in the new literature compared to SRES

10

Many of the long-term economic projections in the literature have been specifically developed for climate related scenario work. Figure 3.5 compares the income range of the 195 scenarios from the pre-TAR and TAR literature with the 121 new scenarios developed post-TAR. While there is a considerable overlap in the GDP numbers published, perhaps the most interesting difference is that the median of the new scenarios is about the half of the median in the pre-TAR scenario literature. The data suggest that the upper as well as the lower bounds of the range of economic growth has

remained unchanged in the current projections. It should be noted, however, that this is mainly due to a small group of particularly very high growth scenarios.



Figure 3.5: More recent scenarios in the literature since the publication of TAR (post TAR) do not
extend to the highest GDP growth rates in the TAR and pre TAR literature, but extend marginally
below the lowest level. The median of the new scenarios is about the half of the median of the in the
pre-SRES and TAR scenario literature. Two vertical bars on the right extend from the minimum to
maximum of the distribution of scenarios by 2100. The horizontal bars indicate the 5<sup>th</sup>, 25<sup>th</sup>, 50<sup>th</sup>,
75<sup>th</sup> and the 95<sup>th</sup> percentiles of the distributions

10

A comparison of some recent short-term GDP projections and the SRES scenarios is illustrated in Figure 3.6 (see also Van Vuuren and O'Neill - in press). The SRES scenarios project a very wide range of global economic growth rates from 1.0 per cent (A2) to 3.1 per cent (A1) to 2030, both based on MER. This range is somewhat wider than the range covered by the DOE (2005) high and low scenarios (1.2 to 2.5 per cent). The central projections of DOE, IEA and the World Bank all

- 15 low scenarios (1.2 to 2.5 per cent). The central projections of DOE, IEA and the World Bank all contain growth rates of around 1.5 to 1.9 per cent, thus occurring in the middle of the range of the SRES scenarios, near the B2 trajectory. Other medium term energy scenarios are also reported to have growth rates in this range (IEA, 2004).
- 20 For the OECD and Eastern Europe and Central Asia (Reforming economic, REF) regions, the correspondence between SRES outcomes and recent scenarios is relatively good, although the SRES GDP growth rates are somewhat conservative. In the ASIA region, the SRES range and its median value are just above that in recent studies. The differences between the SRES outcomes and more recent projections are largest in the ALM region covering Africa, Latin America and the Middle
- 25 East. Here, the A1 and B1 scenarios clearly lie above the upper end of the range of current projections (4 to 5 per cent), while A2 and B2 fall near the centre of the range (1.4 to 1.7 per cent). The recent short-term projections reported here expect current barriers to economic growth in these regions to slow growth, at least until 2015.



Figure 3.6: Comparison of global GDP growth in the SRES scenarios and more recent projections.
SRES = (Nakicenovic et al., 2000), WB = World Bank (WorldBank, 2004), DoE = assumptions
used by US.Department of Energy (US.DoE, 2004a), IEA assumptions used by IEA (IEA, 2002;IEA, 2004)

### 3.2.1.4 The use of MER in emissions scenarios modeling

- Recently, the uses of MER-based economic projections in SRES have been criticized (Castles and Henderson, 2003a,b; Henderson, 2004<sup>3</sup>). The vast majority of scenarios published in the literature use MER based projections. Some exceptions exist such as recent scenarios with the MERGE model Manne and Richels, 2003) or shorter term scenarios going to 2030 including the G-Cubed model (McKibbin *et. al*, 2004 a,b), the IEA World Energy Outlook (WEO, 2005) and the POLES model used by the European Commission (2003a). The main criticism of the MER based models is that the GDP for world regions covered in the models are derived using market exchange rates (MER) and were not corrected with respect to purchasing power parities (PPP) in most of the model runs. The consequence is that the economic activity levels in non-OECD countries generally appear to be lower than they actually are when measured in PPP units. In addition, the high growth SRES
- 20 scenarios (A1 and B1 families) assume that regions tend to conditionally converge in terms of relative per person income across regions (see Section 3.1.4). The use of MER and the assumption of conditional convergence combined leads to overstated economic growth in the poorer regions, and accordingly excessive growth in energy demand and emission levels, according to the critics. A team of SRES researchers responded to this criticism, indicating that in their view, the use of MER
- or PPP data does not in itself lead to different emission projections outside the range of the literature, and that the use of PPP data in most of the models was at the time and still is infeasible due to lack of existing data and projections (Nakicenovic *et al.*, 2003, Grübler *et al.*, 2004). Also a growing

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>3</sup> Note that the literature sources are not peer reviewed.

number other researchers have indicated their different opinions on this issue or explored it in a more quantitative sense (e.g. Nordhaus, 2006; Tol, 2006; Manne and Richels, 2003; McKibben *et al.*, 2004a,b; Holtsmark and Alfsen, 2004a,b; and van Vuuren and Alfsen, 2006).

5 There are at least two strands to this debate. On the one hand there is the question of whether economic projections based on MER are appropriate, and thus whether the economic growth rates reported in the SRES and other MER based scenarios are reasonable and robust. On the other hand, there is the question of whether the choice of PPP is appropriate as regions develop and global trade further shrinks the importance of the informal sector while most goods and services, and in 10 particular energy, trade shift toward MER exchange rates

On the question of whether PPP or MER should be employed in economic scenarios, the debate at the moment seems to be fully open - with both theoretic and pragmatic considerations playing a role. Nordhaus (2005) recommends, for principle and practical reasons, that economic growth scenarios should be constructed by using regional or national accounting MER based figures (including

- 15 should be constructed by using regional or national accounting MER based figures (including growth rates) for each region, but using PPP exchange rates for aggregating regions updated over time by use of a superlative price index. Others (e.g. van Vuuren and Alfsen, 2006) argue that the use of MER data in long-term modelling is preferable as data are available, and international trade within the models are based on MER. The real economic consequences of the choice of conversion
- 20 rates will obviously depend on how the scenarios are constructed as well as on the type of model used for quantifying the scenarios. In some of the short-term scenarios (with a horizon to 2030) a bottom up approach is taken where assumptions about productivity growth and investment/saving decisions are the main drivers of growth in the models (e.g. McKibbin *et. al*, 2004a,b). In long-term scenario models, a top down approach is more commonly used where the actual growth rates are
- 25 more directly prescribed based on convergence or other assumptions about long-term growth potential.

When it comes to emission projections, it is not as likely that the choice of exchange rate will have a substantial effect. The reason is that the choice of metric for economic activity also clearly will
influence the numerical values of the emission coefficients. If a consistent set of metrics is employed, it is difficult to see why the choice of metric should affect the final emission level substantially, unless the share of the non-tradable sector of the economy is very different in PPP based scenarios compared to MER based scenarios.

- 35 Manne and Richels (2003) and McKibben *et al.* (2004a,b) in their modelling work find some differences in emission levels between using PPP and MER based estimates, as a result of counteracting influences in their models. Detailed analysis of their work shows that these results critically depend on, among other things, the combination of convergence assumptions and Grübler (2006). Holtsmark and Alfsen (2004a,b) showed that in their simple model consistent replacement of the metric (PPP for MER) for income levels as well as for underlying technology relationships -
- 40 of the metric (PPP for MER) for income levels as well as for underlying technology relationships leads to a full cancellation of the impact of choice of metric on projected emission levels. While using PPP values might give rise to lower economic growth rates for developing countries under the convergence assumption it will also have an impact on the relationship between income and demand for energy with lower economic growth leading to slower improvements in energy 45 intensities On the basis of these studies, it seems likely that using PPP hased unlyses instead of MER.
- 45 intensities. On the basis of these studies, it seems likely that using PPP based values instead of MER based values in scenarios with similar basic driving forces would only mildly change results in terms of physical parameters, such as energy use or greenhouse gas emissions measured in physical units.

The debate clearly shows the need for modelers to be more transparent in explaining conversion factors as well as taking care in determining exogenous factors used for their economic and emission scenarios.

#### 5 *3.2.1.5* Energy use

Future evolution of energy systems is a fundamental determinant of GHG emissions. Energy demand growth is in most of the models a function of driving forces such as demography and the level and nature of human activities such as mobility, information processing and manufacturing. In addition, the type of energy consumed is also important. While Chapters 4 through 11 report on medium terms projection for different parts of the energy system, long-term energy projections published since TAR are reported here. Figure 3.7 compares the range of the 196 pre-SRES scenarios with 342 new, post-SRES, long-term energy scenarios in the literature. The ranges are comparable, with very small changes on the lower and upper bounds. It is interesting to note that the median is now somewhat lower. In general, the energy growth observed in the newer scenarios does not deviate significantly from the previous ranges as reported in the SRES report. However, most of the scenarios reported here have not adapted the lower population levels discussed in 3.2.1.1.

- In general, the same situation exist for underlying trends as represented by change in energy 20 intensity (GJ/\$) and change in the carbon factor of the energy system (CO<sub>2</sub>/GJ) as shown in Figure 3.11. In all scenarios, energy intensity improves significantly across the century - with a mean annual intensity improvement of 1.1 per cent. The 90 per cent range of the annual average intensity improvement is between 0.5 and 1.9 per cent (which is fairly consistent with historic variation in this factor). This range in fact implies a difference in total energy consumption in 2100 of a factor
- 25 183 per cent indicating the importance of the uncertainty associated with this factor. The carbon factor is more constant in scenarios without climate policy. The mean annual improvement rate is 0.4 per cent, while the uncertainty range is again relatively large (-0.1 to 1.7 per cent). On the high end of this range scenarios are found that assume that energy technologies without  $CO_2$  emissions become competitive without climate policy as a result of increasing fossil fuel prices and rapid
- 30 technology progress for carbon free technologies. Scenarios with a low carbon factor improvement coincide with scenarios with a large fossil fuel base, less resistance to coal consumption or lower technology development rates for fossil free energy technologies. Although not shown here, several scenario studies report that compared to previous projection coal has been assigned larger market shares as a result as revised estimates of oil and gas reserves.



**Figure 3.7:** Comparison of 196 pre-SRES energy scenarios in the literature compared with the 342 more recent, post-SRES scenarios. The ranges are comparable, with very small changes on the lower and upper bounds. Two vertical bars on the right extend from the minimum to maximum of the distribution of scenarios by 2100. The horizontal bars indicate the 5<sup>th</sup>, 25<sup>th</sup>, 50<sup>th</sup>, 75<sup>th</sup> and the 95<sup>th</sup> percentiles of the distributions

3.2.1.6 Land use change and land use management

10 Understanding land-use and land cover changes is crucial to understanding climate change. Even if land activities are not considered as subject to mitigation policy, the impact of land use change on emissions, sequestration, and albedo plays an important role in radiative forcing. Figure 3.8 portrays these relationships.



15

5

Figure 3.8: Land in long term climate modeling



emissions of CO<sub>2</sub> into the atmosphere from deforestation. Cumulative emissions from historical land cover conversion for the period 1920-1992 have been estimated to be between 56.2 and 90.8 Pg C (McGuire et al., 2001), and as much as 156 Pg C for the entire industrial period 1850-2000, roughly a third of total anthropogenic carbon emissions over this period (Houghton, 2003). In addition, land management activities (e.g., cropland fertilization and water management, manure management and forest rotation lengths) also affect land based emissions of CO<sub>2</sub> and non-CO<sub>2</sub> GHGs, where agricultural land management activities are responsible for approximately 52 per cent of global atmospheric inputs of methane (CH<sub>4</sub>) and agricultural soils are responsible for 84 per cent of global nitrous oxide emissions (N20), for a net contribution from non-CO2 GHGs of approximately 14 per cent of all anthropogenic greenhouse gas emissions (USEPA, 2006a).

10

5

Until recently, projected changes in land use were not explicitly represented in carbon cycle studies. The first studies of the effects of future land use changes on the global carbon cycle employed trend extrapolations (Cramer et al., 2004), extreme assumptions about future land use (House et al., 2002), or derived trends of land use change from the SRES story lines (Levy et al., 2004). However, recent studies have shown that land use (e.g., Gitz and Ciais, 2004) and feedbacks in the society-biosphereatmosphere system (e.g., Strengers et al., 2004) must be considered for realistic estimates of the future development of the carbon cycle; thereby motivating the explicit modelling of land use drivers in integrated assessment frameworks.

20

25

15

In general, land use drivers influence either the demand for land based products and services (e.g., food, timber, bio-energy crops, and ecosystem services) or land use production possibilities and opportunity costs (e.g., yield improving technologies, temperature and precipitation changes, and CO<sub>2</sub> fertilization). Non-market values — both use and non-use such as environmental services and species existence values respectively — will also shape land use outcomes.

Food demand is a dominant land use driver, and population growth and economic growth are the most significant food demand drivers through per person consumption. Total world food consumption (kcal) is expected to increase by greater than 50 per cent by 2030 (Bruinsma, 2003). Moreover, economic growth is expected to generate significant structural change in consumption 30 patterns, with diets shifting to include more livestock products and fewer staples such as roots and tubers. As a result, per person meat consumption is expected to show a strong global increase, on the order of 25 per cent by 2030, with faster growth in developing and transitional countries of more than 40 and 30 per cent, respectively (Bruinsma, 2003; Cassman et al., 2003). The Millennium Ecosystem Assessment (MA) scenarios projected that global average meat consumption would

- 35 increase from 36 kg/person in 1997 to 41 - 70 kg/person by 2050, with corresponding increases in overall food and livestock feed demands (Millennium Ecosystem Assessment, 2005). Additional cropland is expected to be required to support these projected increases in demand. Beyond 2050, food demands are expected to level off with population.
- 40

45

Technological change is also a critical driver of land use, and a critical assumption in land use projections. For example, Sands and Leimbach (2003) suggest that globally 800 million hectares of cropland expansion could be avoided with a 1.0 per cent annual growth in crop yields. Alternatively, the MA scenarios implement a more complex representation of yield growth projections that, in addition to autonomous technological change, reflect the changes in production practices, public

investment, technology transfer, environmental degradation, and climate change. The net effect is positive but declining productivity growth over time for some commodities due in large part to diminishing marginal technical productivity gains and environmental degradation. In both studies, increasing (decreasing) net productivity per hectare results in reduced (increased) cropland demand. In general, technological change assumptions in long term land use projections are not readily available. As an important driver, in the future more emphasis needs to be placed on transparency and understanding of technological change assumptions.

- 5 Also important to land use projections are potential changes in climate. For instance, rising temperatures and CO<sub>2</sub> fertilization may improve regional crop yields in the near term, thereby reducing pressure for additional cropland and resulting in increased afforestation. However, modeling the beneficial impacts of CO<sub>2</sub> fertilization is not as straightforward as once thought. Recent results suggest: lower crop productivity improvements in the field than shown previously with lab results (e.g., Ainsworth and Long, 2005); likely increases in tropospheric ozone and smog 10 associated with higher temperatures that will depress plant growth and partially offset CO<sub>2</sub> fertilization; expected increases in the variability of annual yields; CO<sub>2</sub> effects favouring C3 over C4 crops while temperature increases favour C4 over C3 crops; potential decreased nutritional content in plants subjected to CO<sub>2</sub> fertilization and increased frequency of temperature extremes; and increases in forest disturbance frequency and intensity (in general, see WGII report, Chapter 5). 15 Long term projections need to consider these issues as well as examine the potential limitations or saturation points of plant responses. However, to date, long term scenarios from integrated assessment models are only just beginning to represent climate feedbacks on terrestrial ecosystems, much less fully account for the many effects. Transparency in future implementations will be
- 20 important.

Only a few global studies have focused on long term (century) land use projections. The most comprehensive studies, in terms of sector and land type coverage, are SRES (Nakicenovic *et al.*, 2000), the SRES implementation with the IMAGE model (Strengers *et al.*, 2004), the scenarios

- 25 from the Global Scenarios Group (Raskin *et al.*, 2002), UNEP's Global Environment Outlook (UNEP, 2002), the Millennium Ecosystem Assessment (2005), and some of the EMF-21 Study models (Kurosawa, in press; van Vuuren *et al.*, in press-a; Rao and Riahi, in press; Jakeman and Fisher, in press; Riahi *et al.*, in press; van Vuuren *et al.*, in press-b). Recent sector specific economic studies have also contributed global land use projections for climate analysis, especially
- for forestry (Sands and Leimbach, 2003; Sohngen and Mendelsohn, 2003; Sohngen and Mendelsohn, in press; Sathaye *et al.*, in press; Sohngen and Sedjo, in press). In general, the post SRES scenarios have projected increasing global cropland area, smaller forest land area, and mixed results for changes in global grassland (Figure 3.9). Unlike the SRES land use scenarios that span a broader range while representing diverse storylines, the post-SRES scenarios from improved modelling illustrate greater convergence across models on projected land use change.
  - (A)





5 Notes:

10

IMAGE-EMF21 = van Vuuren *et al.* (in press-a) scenario from EMF-21 Study; IMAGE-MA-xx = Millennium Ecosystem Assessment (2005) scenarios from the IMAGE model for four storylines (GO = Global Orchestration, OS = Order from Strength, AM = Adaptive Mosaic, TG = TechnoGarden); AgLU-x.x% = Sands and Leimbach (2003) scenarios with x.x% annual growth in crop yield; GTM-2003 = Sohngen and Mendelsohn (2003) global forest scenario; GTM-EMF21 = Sohngen and Sedjo (in press) global forest scenario from EMF-21 Study; GCOMAP-EMF21 = Sathaye *et al.* (in press) global forest scenario from EMF-21 Study; GRAPE-EMF21 = Kurosawa (in press) scenario from EMF-21 Study

*Figure 3.9:* Global cropland (a), forest land (b) and grassland (c) projections (2010 = 1; SRES scenarios denoted with dashed lines, post-SRES scenarios denoted with solid lines)

Most post-SRES global scenarios project significant changes in agricultural land caused primarily 15 by changes in food demand and the structure of supply as moderated by international trade. Scenarios with larger amounts of land used for agriculture result from assumptions about higher population growth rates, higher food demands, and lower rates of technological improvement that generate negligible increases in crop yields. Combined, these effects are projected to lead to a 20 sizeable expansion (up to 40 per cent) of agricultural land between 1995 and 2100 (Figure 3.9). Conversely, lower population growth and food demand, and more rapid technological change, are projected to result in lower demand for agricultural land (as much as 20 per cent less global agricultural acreage by the end of the century). In the near-term, all scenarios suggest an increase in agricultural acreage to meet projected increases in food demands over the next few decades. The global forest scenarios largely mirror the agricultural scenarios; thereby, illustrating both the 25 positive and negative aspects of some existing global land modelling. Most of the long-term scenarios assume that forest trends are driven almost exclusively by cropland expansion or contraction, and only deal superficially with driving forces such as global trade in agricultural and forest products and conservation demands. However, global integrated assessment and computable general equilibrium scenario models in general are beginning to more directly and realistically model the competing driving forces of land use/cover change.

5 Without incentives or technological innovation, biomass crops are currently not projected to assume a large share of global business as usual land cover - no more than about 4 per cent by 2100. However, this conclusion is based on lower oil prices than observed in 2006.

## 3.2.2 Emissions

10

15

The span of  $CO_2$  emissions across baseline scenarios in the literature is still large, with 2100 emissions ranging from 2.7 to around 36 GtC. The possible interpretations of this large range for future emissions in scenarios are many. The most important is that the uncertainty as to how the main driving forces, such as population growth, economic development, and energy production, conversion and end use, might unfold during the century as shown above. The most significant change in the range of emissions is that the highest scenarios of more than 40 GtC are no longer represented in the newer literature. Total emissions of 40 GtC corresponds to approximately the 95<sup>th</sup> percentile of the scenarios published before TAR.

### 20 *3.2.2.1 CO*<sub>2</sub> *emissions from energy and industry*

This category of emissions encompasses  $CO_2$  emissions from burning fossil fuels, and industrial emissions from cement production and sometimes feedstocks<sup>4</sup>. Figure 3.10 compares the range of the pre-TAR and TAR baseline scenarios with the post-TAR baseline scenarios. The figure shows

- that the scenario range has remained almost the same since the TAR. There seems to have been an upward shift on the high end, but careful consideration of the data shows that this is caused by only 4 scenarios and the change is therefore not significant. The majority of scenarios, both pre- and post-TAR indicate an increase of emissions across most of the century, resulting in a range of 2100 emissions of 10 to 21 GtC CO<sub>2</sub> emissions from energy and industry. Also the range of emissions depicted by the SRES scenarios is consistent with the range of other emission scenarios reported in
- the literature; both in the short and long-term (see Van Vuuren and O'Neill, in press).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>4</sup> It should be noted, however, that there sometimes are large ambiguities on what is actually included in emissions scenarios reported in the literature. Some of the  $CO_2$  emissions paths included in the ranges may therefore also include non-energy emissions such as those form land-use changes. However, since non-energy-related emissions are low compared to energy-related ones, their impact on the results of the scenario comparisons is nevertheless expected to be negligible.



*Figure 3.10:* Comparison of the TAR and pre-TAR energy-related and industrial  $CO_2$  emissions scenarios in the literature with the post-TAR, scenarios. Two vertical bars on the right extend from the minimum to maximum of the distribution of scenarios by 2100 (Nakicenovic et al. 2006)

5

10

Several reasons may contribute to the fact that emissions have not declined in spite of somewhat lower projections for population and GDP. An important one is that the lower demographic projections are only recently being integrated into emission scenario literature. Second, indirect impacts in the models are likely to offset part of the direct impacts. For instance, lower energy demand leads to lower fossil fuel depletion, thus allowing for a higher share of fossil fuels in the total energy mix over a longer period of time. Finally, in recent years there has been increasing attention to the interpretation of fossil fuel reserves reported in the literature. Some models may have decreased oil and gas use in this context, leading to higher coal use (and thus higher emissions).

15 Analysis of scenario literature using the Kaya identity, shows that almost all baseline scenarios indicate a continuous decline of the primary energy intensity (E/GDP), while the change in the carbon factor (C/E) is much slower - or even stable (see Figure 3.11 and section 3.2.1.3). In other words, in the absence of climate policy, structural change and energy efficiency improvement do contribute to lower emissions, but changes in the energy mix have a much smaller (or even zero) contribution. This conclusion is true for both the pre- and post-TAR scenario literature. One change seems to have happened, which is that the low range of carbon factor scenarios (thus those with a very rapid decline of this factor) is not present in the current literature.



**Figure 3.11:** Development of carbon intensity of energy (left) and primary energy intensity of GDP (right). Historical development and projections reported for and after the Third Assessment Report. The blue colored range illustrates the range of 193 carbon intensity and 152 energy intensity - pre 2001 non-intervention scenarios. Source: Nakićenović et al. 2006

5

10

15

30

Baseline or reference emissions projections generally come from 3 types of studies: 1) studies meant to represent a 'best-guess' of what might happen if present days trends and behaviour continues; 2) studies with multiple baseline scenarios under comprehensively different assumptions (storylines); and 3) studies based on a probabilistic approach. In literature since TAR, some discussion of the purpose of these approaches has occurred (see Schneider, 2001; Grübler *et al.*, 2002 and Webster *et al.*, 2002). In Figure 3.10 (left panel) a comparison of the outcomes of some prominent examples of these approaches is made by comparing the outcome of baselines scenarios reported in the set of EMF-21 scenarios, representing the "best-guess" approach, to the outcomes of the SRES scenarios, representing the storyline approach. In the right panel the SRES range is compared to the probabilistic approach (see Webster *et al.*, 2002; Richels *et al.*, 2004 for the probability studies).

The figure shows that the (unintentional) uncertainty range drawn up by the range of different models participating in the EMF-21 study is somewhat smaller than those of the second two categories. Uncertainty here mainly originates from different modelling approaches and from modeller's insights into 'the mostly likely values' for driving forces. The two probabilistic studies and SRES explicitly assume more radical developments, but the number of studies involved is smaller. This leads to the low end of scenarios for the second category with very specific assumptions on development that may lead to low greenhouse gas emissions. The range of scenarios in the probabilistic studies tends to be between these extremes. Overall, the three different approaches seem to lead to consistent results, confirming the range of emissions reported in Figure 3.12 and confirming the emission range of scenarios used for TAR.

In conclusion, when surveying the emission scenario literature since the last IPCC assessment, the range reported there, by and large, is still representative of the available literature. However, by most measures the range of the newer scenarios is somewhat narrower; they tend to be characterised by lower population projections than A1 and A2 from the SRES scenarios, lower developing country economic growth rates than B1, and lower carbon and/or energy intensities.



35 **Figure 3.12:** Comparison of different long-term scenario studies for CO<sub>2</sub> emissions: IPCC SRES, 'EMF-21 range' (grey area) indicating the range of the lowest and highest reported values in the EMF-21 study (Weyant et al., 2006). Webster et al. (2002) and Richels et al. (2004) indicating the mean (markers) and 95% intervals of the reported ranges of these studies (for the latter, the 95% interval of the combined range for optimistic and pessimistic technology is shown)

# 3.2.2.2 Anthropogenic land emissions and sequestration

Some of the first global integrated assessment scenario analyses to account for land use related
emissions were the IS92 scenario set (Legett *et al.*, 1992) and the SRES scenarios (Nakicenovic *et al.*, 2000). However, out of the six SRES models, only four dealt with land use specifically (MiniCAM: Edmonds *et al.*, 1996; MARIA: Mori and Takahashi, 1999; IMAGE 2.1: Alcamo *et al.*, 1998; and AIM: Kainuma *et al.*, 2003), of which MiniCAM and MARIA used more simplified land use modules. ASF (Lashof and Tirpak, 1990) also simulated land use emissions, however without a
specific land use module. MESSAGE incorporated land use results from the AIM model to derive land use emissions (IPCC, 2000). Although SRES was a seminal contribution to scenario development, the treatment of land use emissions was not the focus of this assessment; and, therefore, neither was the modelling of land use drivers, land management alternatives, and the many emissions sources, sinks, and GHGs associated with land.

15

20

While some recent assessments, like the Third Global Environment Outlook of UNEP (UNEP, 2002) and the Millennium Ecosystem Assessment (MA, 2005), have evaluated land based environmental outcomes (global environment and ecosystem goods and services respectively), the Energy Modelling Forum's  $21^{st}$  Study (EMF-21) was the first large scale exercise with a special focus on land as a climate issue. In EMF-21, the integrated assessment models incorporated non-CO<sub>2</sub> greenhouse gases, like those from agriculture, and carbon sequestration in managed terrestrial ecosystems (Kurosawa, in press; van Vuuren *et al.*, in press-a; Rao and Riahi, in press; Jakeman and Fisher, in press). A few additional papers have subsequently improved upon their EMF-21 work (Riahi *et al.*, in press; van Vuuren *et al.*, in press-b). In general, the land use change carbon emissions scenarios since SRES project high global annual net releases of carbon in the near future

- 25 emissions scenarios since SRES project high global annual net releases of carbon in the near future that decline over time, leading to net sequestration by the end of the century in some scenarios (see Figure 3.13). The clustering of the non-harmonized post-SRES scenarios in Figure 3.13 suggests a degree of expert agreement that the decline in annual land use change carbon emissions over time will be less dramatic (slower) than suggested by many of the SRES scenarios. Many of the post-
- 30 SRES scenarios project a decrease in net deforestation pressure over time as population growth slows and crop and livestock productivity increase; and, despite continued projected loss of forest area in some scenarios (Figure 3.9), carbon uptake from afforestation and reforestation could result in net sequestration.



Notes:

1) MESSAGE-EMF21 = Rao and Riahi (in press) scenario from EMF-21 Study; GTEM-EMF21 = Jakeman and Fisher (in press) scenario from EMF-21 Study; MESSAGE-A2r = Riahi *et al.* (forthcomingin press) scenario with revised SRES-A2 baseline; IMAGE 2.3 = van Vuuren *et al.* (forthcomingin press-b2006) scenario; see Figure 3.9 notes for additional scenario references

The IMAGE 2.3 emissions include  $N_2O$  and CH4 carbon equivalent emissions.

Figure 3.13: Baseline land-use change and forestry carbon emissions (solid lines denote post-SRES
 scenarios, dashed lines denote SRES scenarios)

There also seems to be a consensus in recent non-CO<sub>2</sub> GHG emissions baseline scenarios that  $CH_4$  and  $N_2O$  emissions will increase until the end of this century, potentially doubling in some baselines (see Table 3.1; Kurosawa, in press; van Vuuren *et al.*, in press-a; Rao and Riahi, in press; Jakeman and Fisher, in press; Riahi *et al.*, in press; van Vuuren *et al.*, in press-b).

15

*Table 3.1:* Baseline global agricultural non- $CO_2$  greenhouse gas emissions from various long-term stabilization scenarios (GtCeq)

				CH4				N2O				
Scenario	sources represented	2000	2020	2050	2070	2100	2000	2020	2050	2070	2100	
GTEM-EMF21	Fossil fuel combustion, livestock and fertiliser, paddy rice	0.1699	0.2346	0.3484			0.1386	0.1844	0.2588			
MESSAGE-EMF21	Enteric, manure, paddy rice, soil n2o	0.7023	0.9339	1.6511	1.6368	1.3787	0.7009	0.9495	1.2684	1.0328	0.6320	
IMAGE-EMF21	Soil processes, paddy rice, fertilizer use, livestock, manure and biomass & agricultural waste burning	1.3160	1.7630	1.9930	2.0490	2.0450	0.6020	0.8080	0.9090	0.9430	0.9530	
GRAPE-EMF21	Enteric, manure, paddy rice, fertlized soils, biomass combustion	0.7068	0.7236	0.7782	0.7693	0.7540	0.7596	0.9033	1.0465	1.0714	1.1073	
MESSAGE-A2r	Enteric, manure, paddy rice, soil n2o	0.7027	0.9348	1.3032	1.5057	1.7927	0.7009	0.9495	1.1906	1.3015	1.4248	
IMAGE 2.3	Soil processes, paddy rice, fertilizer use, livestock, manure and biomass & agricultural waste burning	0.8470	1.0153	1.1417	1.1965	1.2252	0.5484	0.6706	0.7922	0.8361	0.8379	
Notes: SAR GWPs used to compute carbon equivalent emissions. The GTEM-EMF21 scenario goes to 2050.												

- 5 As noted in Section 3.2.1.4, climate change feedbacks could have significant influence on long-term land use and, to date, are not fully represented in long-term modelling of land scenarios. Similarly, climate feedbacks can also affect land-based emissions. For instance, rising temperatures and CO<sub>2</sub> fertilization can influence the amount of carbon that can be sequestered by land and may also lead to increased afforestation due to higher crop yields. Climate feedbacks in the carbon cycle could be extremely important. For instance, Leemans *et al.* (2002) showed that CO<sub>2</sub> fertilization and soil
- respiration could be as important as the socio-economic drivers in determining the land use emissions range.
- In addition, new insights suggest that there may be other potentially important climate feedbacks in the carbon-climate system currently not accounted for in integrated assessment scenarios that may naturally reduce terrestrial carbon sequestration-soil drying and forest dieback (Cox *et al.*, 2000). However, these studies, as well as studies that try to capture changes in climate due to land use change (Sitch *et al.*, 2005) have thus far not been able to provide definitive guidance. A modelling system that integrates land use change scenarios in a fully coupled dynamic climate-carbon system is required in the future for such an assessment.

### 3.2.2.3 Non-CO<sub>2</sub> greenhouse gas emissions

The emissions scenario chapter in TAR (Morita *et al.*, 2001) recommended that future research
should include greenhouse gases (GHGs) other than CO<sub>2</sub> into new scenarios work. The reason was that at that time, certainly regarding mitigation, most of the scenarios literature was still primarily focused on CO<sub>2</sub> emissions. Nevertheless, some multigas scenario work existed, including the SRES baseline scenarios, but also some other modeling efforts (Manne and Richels 2000, Babiker *et al.* 2001, Tol 1999). The most important other GHGs or non-CO<sub>2</sub> gases include: methane (CH<sub>4</sub>), nitrous oxide (N<sub>2</sub>O), and a group of fluorinated compounds (HFCs, PFCs, and SF<sub>6</sub>). Since the TAR, the number of modeling groups producing long-term emission scenario of non-CO<sub>2</sub> gases has dramatically increased. As a result the quantity and quality of non-CO<sub>2</sub> emissions scenarios has improve appreciably.
5

Unlike  $CO_2$  where the main emissions related sectors are few, i.e., energy, industry, and land use, non- $CO_2$  emissions originate from a larger and more diverse set of economic sectors. See Table 3.2 for a list of major GHG emitting sectors and their corresponding emissions estimated for 2000. To make the non- $CO_2$  emissions comparable to those of  $CO_2$ , the common practice is to compare and aggregate emissions by using global warming potentials (GWPs).

Sectors	Sub-sectors	CO2	Methane	N2O	F-gases
	Coal	2,218	123		
ENERGY	Nat Gas	1,309	244		
6843	Petroleum Syst	2,857	17		
60%	Stationary/Mobile Sources		16	61	
	LUCF (net)	2,081			
LUCF	Soils			711	
AGRICULTURE	Biomass		134	51	
3691	Enteric Fermentation		476		
32%	Manure Management		61	56	
	Rice		177		
	Cement	226			
	Adipic & Nitric Acid Prd			43	
INDUSTRY	HFCs				26
408	PFCs				29
4%	SF6				15
	Substitution of ODS				52
WASTE	Landfills		213		
388	Wastewater		154	22	
3%	Other		3	3	
TOTAL GHG	11,378	8,691	1,618	947	122
		76%	14%	8%	1%

Table 3.2: Global GHG Emissions for 2000 (MtCe)

Sources: de la Chesnaye et al, 2006.

10 The most important work on non-CO<sub>2</sub> GHG emissions scenarios has been done in the context of EMF 21. The EMF 21 study updated the capability of long-term integrated assessment models for modeling non-CO<sub>2</sub> GHG emissions. The results of the study are illustrated in Figure 3.14.



Figure 3.14: Development of baseline emission in the EMF-21 scenarios (left) and comparison between EMF21 and SRES scenarios (right)

5 Evaluating the long-term projections of anthropogenic methane emissions from the EMF 21 data show a significant range in the estimates<sup>5</sup>. The differences in model results for methane emissions start with a range between 1.37 to 2.01 GtCe (average of 1.67 GtCe) for 2000, grow to a range between 1.87 to 3.82 GtCe (average of 2.84 GtCe) for 2050, and continue to a range between 1.59 to 4.67 GtCe (average of 3.19 GtCe) for 2100. For further evaluation, emissions from SRES are compared to the EMF 21 range and show that for methane emissions, the two data sets are fairly

<sup>5</sup> In the EMF21 study, reference case scenarios were considered to be 'modelers choice' where harmonization of input parameters and exogenous assumptions was not sought.

5

10

consistent. The ranges, however, are caused by different uncertainties. The methane emission differences in SRES are due to the different storylines. The differences in the EMF 21 reference cases are due mainly to changes in the economic activity level projected in key sectors by each of the models. This could include, for example, increased agriculture production or increased supply of natural gas and below ground coal in the energy sector. In addition, different modeling groups employed various methods of representing methane emissions in their models and also made different assumptions as to how specific methane emission factors for each economic sector change over time. Finally, it should be noted that the degree to which agricultural activities are represented in the models differs substantially. For example, some models represent all agricultural output as one large commodity, 'agriculture,' while others have considerable disaggregation. More disaggregated models can define emissions factors in a more specific way. Interestingly, the latter group of models tend to find slower emissions growth rates (see van Vuuren *et al.*, 2005).

The range of long-term projections of anthropogenic nitrous oxide emissions is wider for methane in the EMF 21 data. Here the differences in emission projections start with a range between 0.49 to 0.95 GtCe (average of 0.81 GtCe) for 2000, grow to a range between 0.51 to 1.83 GtCe (average of 1.22 GtCe) for 2050, and continues to a range between 0.56 to 3.14 GtCe (average of 1.22 GtCe) for 2100. Note that for N<sub>2</sub>O, base year emissions of the different models differ substantially. Two factors may contribute to this. First of all, different definitions exist of what should be regarded as human-induced and natural emissions in the case of N<sub>2</sub>O emissions from soils. Second, some models may not have included all emission sources. The same argument on the cause of future differences as mentioned under methane also applies here.

The last group of non-CO<sub>2</sub> gases are fluorinated compounds which including hydrofluorocarbons (HFCs), perfluorocarbons (PFCs), and sulphur hexafluoride (SF<sub>6</sub>). The global total emissions of these gases are estimated at 122 MtCe or slightly over 1 per cent of all GHG for 2000. While the emissions of some fluorinated compounds are projected to decrease, many are expected to grow substantially because of the rapid growth rate of some emitting industries (e.g., semiconductor manufacture and magnesium production and processing), and the replacement of ozone depleting substances (ODSs) with HFCs. Long-term projections of these fluorinated GHGs are generated by a fewer number of models but still show a wide range in the results over the century. The range of emissions in 2000 is quite small. For 2050, this grows to a range between 0.44 to 0.79 GtCe (average of 0.57 GtCe), and widens to a range between 0.54 to 1.36 GtCe (average of 0.83 GtCe) for 2100. The range of the SRES results compared to the EMF 21 results is about the same.

35

40

Overall, since SRES the level of information on non-CO<sub>2</sub> emissions has increased substantially. The range of projections, however, is still more-or-less the same. This range indicates that the emissions of non-CO<sub>2</sub> GHGs as a group are projected to increase, but somewhat less rapidly than CO<sub>2</sub> emissions. The main reason is that the most important sources of CH<sub>4</sub> and NO<sub>x</sub> are agricultural activities - which grow at a less rapid rate than energy use (the main source of CO<sub>2</sub> emissions).

#### 3.2.2.4 Scenarios for Air Pollutants and Other Radiative Substances

Sulfur Dioxide Emissions Scenarios

45 Sulfur emissions are relevant for climate change modelling as they contribute to the formation of aerosols, which affect precipitation patterns and, taken together, reduce radiative forcing. Sulfur emissions also contribute to regional and local air pollution. Historically, global sulfur dioxide emissions have grown approximately in parallel with the increase in fossil fuel use (Smith *et al.*, 2001 and 2004; Stern, 2005). Since about the late 1970s, however, the growth in emissions has

2006) and 62 MtS (Smith et al., 2004).<sup>6</sup>

slowed considerably (Grübler, 2002). Implementation of emissions controls, a shift to lower sulfur fuels in most industrialized countries, and the economic transition process in Eastern Europe and the Former Soviet Union have contributed to the lowering of global sulfur emissions (Smith *et al.*, 2001). Conversely, with accelerated economic development, the growth of sulfur emissions in many parts of Asia has been fast in recent decades, albeit growth rates have declined considerably recently (Streets *et al.*, 2000; Stern 2005; Cofala *et al.* 2006; Smith *et al.*, 2004). A review of the recent literature indicates that there is some uncertainty concerning present global anthropogenic sulphur

emissions, with estimates for the year 2000 between 55.2 MtS (Stern, 2005), 57.5 MtS (Cofala et al.

10

15

5

Many empirical studies have explored the relationship between sulfur emissions and related drivers, such as economic development (Grübler, 1998, and Smith *et al.*, 2004). The main driving factors that have been identified are increasing income, changes in the energy mix, and a greater focus on air pollution abatement (as a consequence of increasing affluence). Together, these factors may result in an inverted U-shaped pattern of  $SO_2$  emissions, where emissions increase at early stages of industrialization, peak and then fall at higher levels of income, following a Kuznets curve (World Bank, 1992). This general trend is also apparent in most of the recent emissions scenarios in the literature.

- 20 Over time, new scenarios have generally produced lower  $SO_2$  emissions projections. A comprehensive comparison of SRES and more recent sulphur emissions scenarios is given in Van Vuuren and O'Neill (in press). Figure 3.15 illustrates that the resulting<sup>7</sup> spread of sulphur emissions over the medium term (up to the year 2050) is predominantly due to the varying assumptions about the timing of future emissions control, particularly in developing countries. Scenarios at the lower
- 25 bound assume the rapid introduction of sulphur control technologies on a global scale, and hence, a reversal of historical trends and declining emissions in the initial years of the scenario. Conversely, the upper bound of emissions are characterized by a rapid increase over the next decades, primarily driven by increasing use of coal and oil at relatively low levels of sulfur control (SRES A1 and A2).
- 30 The comparison shows that overall, the SRES scenarios are fairly consistent with recent projections concerning the long-term uncertainty range (Smith *et al.*, 2004; see Figure 3.15). However, the emissions peak over the short-term of some high emissions scenarios in SRES lie above the upper bound estimates of the recent scenarios. There are two main reasons for this difference. First, recent sulfur inventories for the year 2000 have shifted downward. Second, and perhaps more importantly,
- 35 new information on present and planned sulfur legislation in some developing countries, such as India (Carmichael *et al.*, 2002) and China (Streets *et al.*, 2001) has become available. Anticipating this change in legislation, recent scenarios project sulfur emissions to peak earlier and at lower levels compared to SRES. Also the lower bound projections of the recent literature have shifted downward slightly compared to SRES.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>6</sup> Note that the Cofala *et al.* inventory does not include emissions from biomass burning, international shipping and aircrafts. In order to enhance comparability between the inventories, emissions from these sources (6 MtS globally) have been added to the original Cofala *et al.* values.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>7</sup> The Amann (2002) projections were replaced by the recently updated IIASA-RAINS projection from Cofala *et al.* (2005) forthcoming



**Figure 3.15:** Sulfur dioxide emissions scenarios. Thick colored lines depict the four SRES marker scenarios and the black dashed lines show the median, 5th and 95th percentile of the frequency distribution for the full ensemble of all 40 SRES scenarios. The blue area (and the thin dashed lines is the black dashed lines and the black dashed lines black dashed lines area (and the thin dashed lines distribution for the full ensemble of all 40 SRES scenarios. The blue area (and the thin dashed lines distribution for the full ensemble of all 40 SRES scenarios. The blue area (and the thin dashed lines distribution for the full ensemble of all 40 SRES scenarios. The blue area (and the thin dashed lines distribution for the full ensemble of all 40 SRES scenarios. The blue area (and the thin dashed lines distribution for the full ensemble of all 40 SRES scenarios. The blue area (and the thin dashed lines distribution for the full ensemble of all 40 SRES scenarios. The blue area (and the thin dashed lines distribution for the full ensemble of all 40 SRES scenarios. The blue area (and the thin dashed lines distribution for the full ensemble of all 40 SRES scenarios. The blue area (and the thin dashed lines distribution for the full ensemble of all 40 SRES scenarios. The blue area (and the thin dashed lines distribution for the full ensemble of all 40 SRES scenarios. The blue area (and the thin dashed lines distribution for the full ensemble of all 40 SRES scenarios. The blue area (and the thin dashed lines distribution for the full ensemble of all 40 SRES scenarios. The blue area (and the thin dashed lines distribution for the full ensemble of all 40 SRES scenarios. The blue area (and the thin dashed lines distribution for the full ensemble of all 40 SRES scenarios. The blue area (and the thin dashed lines distribution for the full ensemble of all 40 SRES scenarios. The blue area (and the thin dashed lines distribution for the full ensemble of all 40 SRES scenarios. The blue area (and the thin dashed lines distribution f

5 in blue) illustrates individual scenarios and the range of the Smith et al. (2004). Dotted lines give the minimum and maximum of sulfur emissions scenarios developed pre SRES (Source: Gruebler, 1998)

NO<sub>x</sub> Emissions Scenarios

- 10 The most important sources of  $NO_x$  emissions are fossil fuel combustion and industrial processes, which combined with other sources like natural and anthropogenic soil release, biomass burning, lightning, and atmospheric processes, amount to around 25 MtN per year. Considerably uncertainties exist particularly around the natural sources (Prather *et al.*, 1995; Olivier *et al.*, 1998, Olivier and Berdowski, 2001, Cofala *et al.* (2006). Fossil fuel combustion in the electric power and
- 15 transport sectors is the largest source of NO<sub>x</sub>, with emissions largely being related to the combustion practice. In recent years, emissions from fossil fuel use in North America and Europe are either constant or declining. In most parts of Asia and other developing parts of the world, however, emissions have been increasing, mainly due to the growing transport sector (van Aardenne, 1999; Cofala *et al.* 2006, Smith, 2005; WBCSD, 2004). However in the longer term, most studies project
- 20 that NO<sub>x</sub> emissions in developing countries will saturate and eventually decline following the trend in the developed world. The pace of this trend is however uncertain. Emissions are projected to peak in the developing world as early as 2015 (WBCSD, 2004 focusing on the transport sector) and in worst cases around the end of this century (see the high emissions projection of Smith, 2005).
- There have been very few global scenarios for NO<sub>x</sub> emissions since the earlier IS92 scenarios and SRES. An important characteristic of these (baseline) scenarios is that they consider air pollution legislation (in the absence of any climate policy). Some scenarios, such as those by Bouwman and van Vuuren (1999) and Collins *et al.* (1999) often use IS92a as a 'loose' baseline, with new abatement policies added. Many scenarios report rising NO<sub>x</sub> emissions up to the 2020s (Figure 3.16), with the lower bound given by the short-term Cofala *et al.* (2006) reference scenario, projecting emissions to stay at about present levels for the next two to three decades. In the most recent longer term scenarios (Smith, 2005), NO<sub>x</sub> emissions range between 32 and 47 MtN by 2020, which

corresponds to an increase in emissions of about 6 to 50 per cent compared to 2000. The long-term spread is considerably larger, ranging from 9 to 74 MtN by 2100 (see Figure 3.16). A comparison of global NO<sub>x</sub> emissions in the SRES scenarios with the Smith (2005) and Cofala *et al.* projections is given in Figure 3.16. The majority of the SRES scenarios (70 per cent) lie within the range of the new Smith (2005) scenarios. It is apparent from the illustration, however, that the upper and lower bounds of the range of the recent projections has shifted downward compared to SRES.

5



Figure 3.16: NO<sub>x</sub> emissions scenarios. Thick colored lines depict the four SRES marker scenarios and the black dashed lines show the median, 5th and 95th percentile of the frequency distribution for the full ensemble of all 40 SRES scenarios. The blue area illustrates the range of the recent Smith (2005) projections

Emissions Scenarios for Black and Organic Carbon

- Black and Organic Carbon emissions (BC and OC) are mainly formed by incomplete combustion
  processes as well as from gaseous precursors (Penner *et al.*, 1993; Gray & Cass 1998). The main sources of BC and OC emissions include fossil fuel combustion in industry, power generation, traffic and residential sectors as well as biomass and agriculture waste burning. Natural sources like forest fires and savannah burning are other major contributors. There has recently been some research suggesting that BC may be a contributor to global warming (Hansen *et al.* 2000; Andrae 2001: Jacobson 2001, Ramaswamy *et al.* 2001). However the uncertainty concerning the effects of
- 20 2001; Jacobson 2001, Ramaswamy *et al.*, 2001). However the uncertainty concerning the effects of BC and OC on the change in radiative forcing and hence global warming is still high (see Jacobson, 2001 and Penner *et al.*, 2003).

Currently, BC and OC emissions have been poorly represented in economic and systems engineering models due to unavailability of data. For example, in IPCC's Third Assessment Report, BC and OC estimates were developed by using CO emissions (IPCC, 2001). Recently, some detailed global and regional emission inventories of BC and OC have become available (e.g. Cooke *et al.*, 1999; Bond *et al.* 2004; Kupiainen and Klimont, 2004). However, considerable uncertainty still exists in the inventories (Table 3.3), mainly due to the variety in combustion techniques for different fuels as well as measurement techniques. In order to represent these uncertainties, some studies like Bond *et al.* (2004) provide high, low and 'best-guess' values.

	nier tes jer zinen and er	Sume en een	
Source	Year	Black carbon	Organic carbon
Penner et al., 1993	1980	12,610	-
Cooke & Wilson 1996	1984	7,970*	-
Cooke et al., 1999	1984	5,100*	7,000*
Bond et al. (using	1996	9,122	26,936
Cooke <i>et al.</i> , 1999 efs)			
Bond et al., 2004	1996	4,626(3,132-10,048)	8,856 (5,141-17,419)
Liousse, Guillaume et		10,200	
al.			
RAINS	1995	5,000	12,848

Table 3.3: Emission Inventories for Black and Organic Carbon

5

The development in the inventories has resulted in the possibility of estimating future BC and OC emissions. Streets *et al.* (2004) use the fuel use information and technological change in the SRES scenarios to develop estimates of BC and OC emissions from both contained combustion as well as natural sources for all the SRES scenarios until 2050. Rao *et al.* (2005) and Smith *et al.* (2006) estimate BC and OC emissions until 2100 for two IPCC SPES scenarios with an assumption of

- 10 estimate BC and OC emissions until 2100 for two IPCC SRES scenarios, with an assumption of increasing affluence leading to an additional premium on local air quality. Liousse *et al.* (2005) use IPCC SRES scenarios and apply static emission factors to obtain corresponding BC and OC emissions.
- 15 Figure 3.17 suggests that technological development is an important factor in the magnitude of future BC and OC emissions. Liousse *et al.* (2005) neglects the effects of technological change leading to much higher emission estimates as compared to Streets *et al.* (2004), Rao *et al.* (2005) and Smith *et al.* (2006). In addition, Rao *et al.* (2005), also account for current and proposed environmental legislation that have synergies for BC and OC emissions, especially in the transportation sector. In general, as seen in Figure 3.17, Liousse *et al.* (2005) can be considered to
- transportation sector. In general, as seen in Figure 5.17, Elousse et al. (2005) can be considered to represent an outer bound on emission estimates as it neglects effects of technological change while the other studies that include such dynamics show more agreement in future emission estimates. This suggests the necessity for comprehensive technology rich frameworks that capture structural and technological change in the energy system in order to obtain future BC and OC emission pathways.



Figure 3.17: BC/OC Emission Estimates Scenarios from Different Studies

Both Streets *et al.* (2004) and Rao *et al.* (2005) show a general decline in BC and OC emissions in developed countries as well as regions such as East Asia (including China). In other developing regions like Africa and South Asia, slower technology penetration rates lead to much lower emission reductions. There is a large decline in emissions from the residential sector in the developing countries, due to the gradual replacement of traditional fuels and technologies with more efficient ones. Transport related emissions in both industrialized and developing countries decline in the long-term due to stringent regulations, technology improvements and fuel switching.

10 An important feature of the recent scenario literature is the long-term decline in BC/OC emissions intensities per unit of energy use (or economic activity). The majority of the above studies thus indicate that the long-term BC and OC emissions might be decoupled from the trajectory of CO<sub>2</sub> emissions. In aggregate, technological change and environmental legislation both contribute to the long-term decline in BC/OC emissions, a trend that is apparent even in the most carbon intensive scenarios with significant increases of CO<sub>2</sub> emissions over the course of the century.

3.3 Mitigation scenarios

#### 3.3.1 Introduction

20

5

The scenario database that was updated for AR4 (Hanaoka *et al.*, 2006; Nakicenovic *et al.*, 2006) includes 324 mitigation scenarios that describe global emission trends over the next century. Of these, 151 were developed after the TAR. The recent mitigation scenario literature is discussed and compared with the TAR mitigation scenarios in this section. Short-term scenarios with a regional or national focus are discussed in Section 3.3.5.

#### 25

### 3.3.2 Definition of a stabilization target

- Mitigation scenarios explore how certain climate or emissions targets can be achieved (mostly vis-àvis a baseline scenario). The actual climate target that is chosen in scenario analysis is a crucial issue. In response to UNFCCC's call for a 'stabilization of greenhouse gas concentrations at a level that prevents dangerous anthropogenic interference,' most, but not all, mitigation studies have focused their efforts on generating GHG concentration stabilization scenarios. However, several other climate targets may be chosen (see e.g. Richels *et al.*, 2004; Van Vuuren *et al.*, 2005; Morlot *et al.*, 2005). In general, selecting a climate policy target early in the cause-effect chain of human
- 35 et al., 2005). In general, selecting a climate policy target early in the cause-effect chain of human activities to climate change impacts, such as emissions stabilization, increases the certainty of achieving required reduction measures, while increasing the uncertainty on climate change impacts (see Figure 3.18 and Table 3.4). Selecting a climate target further down the cause-effect chain (e.g. temperature change, or even avoided climate impacts) provides for greater specification of a desired climate target, but decreases certainty on required emission reductions.

A commonly used target in mitigation literature is stabilization of the concentration of CO<sub>2</sub> in the atmosphere. If more than one GHG is studied, a useful alternative is to formulate a GHG concentration target in terms of radiative forcing, thereby weighting the concentrations of the different gases by their radiative properties. The advantage of radiative forcing targets over temperature targets is that the calculation of radiative forcing does not depend on climate sensitivity. The disadvantage is that a wide range of temperature impacts are possible for each radiative forcing level. Temperature targets, on the other hand, have the important advantage of being more directly linked to climate change impacts.

Another approach is to calculate risks or probability of exceeding particular values of global annual mean temperature rise since pre-industrial times looking across various stabilization or radiative forcing targets. For example, den Elzen and Meinhausen (2005) used two probability density

- 5 functions of climate sensitivity (Wigley & Raper 2001, Murphy *et al.* 2004) in the MAGICC climate model to estimate relationships between the probability of achieving climate targets and required emission reductions. Similarly Hare and Meinshausen (2005) draw on a wider range of probability distributions for climate sensitivity and emission scenarios. Studies by Richels *et al.* (2004), Yohe *et al.* (2004), den Elzen *et al.* (2006), Keppo *et al.* (in press), Kypreos (in press) have used a similar
- 10 probabilistic concept in an economic context. The studies analyse the relationship between mitigation costs and the increase in probability of meeting specific temperature targets.



Figure 3.18: Simple representation of the cause-effect chain of climate change. Choice of policy
target within the chain has consequences for uncertainty

Target	Advantages	Disadvantages
Concentrations of different greenhouse gasses	Can be translated relatively easily into emission profiles (reducing uncertainty on costs)	Does not allow for substitution among gasses (thus loosing the opportunities of cost reduction of what flexibility)
Radiative forcing	Relatively easy translation to emission targets (thus not including climate sensivity in costs calculations)	Does allow for full flexibility in substitution among gasses; Connects well to earlier work on CO <sub>2</sub> stabilisation; Allows for easy connection to work with GCMs/Climate models Can be expressed in terms of CO <sub>2</sub> - equivalent concentration target (if preferred for communication with policy- makers)
Global mean temperature	Metric is also used to organize impact literature; and as has shown to be a reasonably proxy for impacts	Large uncertainty on required emissions reduction (as result of the uncertainty in climate sensitivity) and thus costs
Impacts	Direct link to objective of climate polices	Very large uncertainties in required emission reductions and costs
Emissions	Lower uncertainty on costs	Very large uncertainty on global mean temperature increase and impacts Either needs a different metric to allow for aggregating different gasses (e.g. GWPs) or forfeits opportunity of substitution
Costs	No uncertainty on costs	Very large uncertainty on global mean temperature increase and impacts

Table 3.4: Advantages and disadvantages of using different stabalisation targets

The choice of different targets is relevant because it leads to different uncertainty ranges and to different strategies and outcomes. Also, stabilization of one type of target, such as temperature, does not imply stabilization of other possible targets, such as radiative forcing, concentrations or

emissions. The most cost-effective way to stabilize temperature is not radiative forcing stabilization; but rather to peak radiative forcing at a certain concentration, and then decrease with additional emissions reductions so as to avoid (delayed) further warming and stabilize global mean temperature (see Meinshausen, 2006; Khesqi *et al.*, 2005; den Elzen *et al.*, 2006).

10

15

20

5

In addition to stabilization targets, targets also can be defined to limit the rate of temperature change. While such targets have the advantage of providing a link to impacts related to the rate of climate change, strategies to achieve them may be more sensitive to uncertainties and thus, require careful planning. Rate of temperature change targets, for instance, may be difficult to achieve in the short-term even using multi-gas approaches (Swart *et al.*, 1998; Manne and Richels, in press; van Vuuren *et al.*, in press).

Following recent developments in mitigation assessment literature, this chapter concentrates on comparing abatement actions to achieve given radiative forcing. However, temperature stabilization targets are also discussed.

3.3.3 How to define substitution among gases

In a multi-gas studies, a method is needed to compare different greenhouse gases with different atmospheric lifetimes and different radiative properties. Ideally, the method would allow for substitution between gases (in order to achieve cost reductions) but ensure equivalence in climate impact. Fuglestvedt *at al.* (2003) provide a comprehensive overview of the different methods that

- 5 have been proposed, and the advantages and disadvantages of using them. One of these methods,  $CO_2$ -equivalent emissions based on Global Warming Potentials (GW<sub>p</sub>), has been adopted by current climate policies, such as the Kyoto Protocol and the United States climate policy (White-House, 2002). Despite the continuing scientific debate on the use of GWPs (that is, they are not based on economic considerations and use an arbitrary time horizon) the concept is regarded as convenient
- and, to date, no alternative measure has attained comparable status. The discussion on substitution metrics is linked to the discussion on climate policy targets in the previous section. As long as the target of climate policies is not defined (in terms of which aspects of climate change are important or the level or timing) then it is difficult to evaluate  $GW_p$  as an emission metric.
- 15 Nevertheless, other methods have been analyzed. Useful overviews of the mitigation and economic implication of substitution metrics are provided by Godal (2003) and Bradford (2001). Models that use intertemporal optimization can avoid the use of GWPs based on a chosen climate target. Manne and Richels (2001) showed that GWPs as the basis of substitution did not lead to the cost-optimal path for the long-term targets analyzed (minimizing welfare losses under an exogenously set forcing ceiling, while accounting for life times and forcing strength of various cosece). In particular, the particular is a substitution of the set of
- 20 ceiling while accounting for life times and forcing strength of various gasses). In particular, reducing methane early had no benefit for reaching the long-term target given its short life time in the atmosphere. Some models in the recent EMF-21 study validated this result (see Weyant and de la Chesnaye, in press). Figure 3.19 shows the projected EMF-21 CO<sub>2</sub>, CH<sub>4</sub>, N<sub>2</sub>O, and F-gas reductions across models stabilizing radiative forcing at 4.5 W/m<sup>2</sup>. Most of the EMF-21 models
- 25 based substitution between gases on GWPs. However, three models substituted gases on the basis of intertemporal optimization. While for most of the gasses, there are no systematic differences between the results from the two groups, for methane and some F-gasses (not shown), there are clear differences. These differences are the result of very different lifetimes of these gases than that of CO<sub>2</sub>. For models using GWPs, the reduction of CH<sub>4</sub> emissions in the first three decades is
- 30 substantial. The models that do not use GWPs, do not substantially reduce  $CH_4$  until the end of the time horizon. Shortlived gasses (like  $CH_4$ ) have a low contribution in reductions in these models, while the opposite is the case for gases with much longer lifetimes than  $CO_2$ . Using GWPs implies that, despite its short lifetime,  $CH_4$  reductions become a cost-effective near term abatement strategy (Van Vuuren *et al.*, 2006). It should be noted that if a short-term climate target is selected (e.g. rate
- 35 of temperature change) then intertemporal optimization models would favour early methane reductions.



**Figure 3.19:** Reduction of emissions in the stabilization strategies aiming for stabilization at 4.5 W/m<sup>2</sup> (multigas strategies). Range (standard deviation) for models using GWPs (purple) versus those not using them (blue). For the first group, all 9 reporting long-term models were used. For the second category, results of 2 of the 3 reporting models were used (the other model shows the same pattern with respect to the distribution among gasses but has a far higher overall reduction rate and as such an outlier)

While GWPs do not necessarily lead to the most cost effective stabilization solution (depending on the long-term target), they can be a practical choice: an exchange metric is needed to facilitate emissions trading between gasses for example if that is the chosen policy instrument. Having a 10 metric broadens the set of abatement alternatives, creating the potential opportunity for cost savings through 'what flexibility' (i.e. substitution among gases) in reduction strategies. Therefore, it is appropriate to ask what are the costs of using GWPs versus not using them; and, whether other 'real world' metrics exist that could perform better. O'Neill (2003) and Johansson et al. (2005) have argued that the disadvantages of GWPs are likely to be outweighed by the advantages by showing 15 that the cost difference between a multi-gas strategy and a CO<sub>2</sub>-only strategy is much larger than the difference between a GW<sub>p</sub>-based multi-gas strategy and a cost-optimal strategy. Aaheim et al. (2005) found that the cost of using GWPs compared with optimal weights depends on the ambition of climate policies. GWPs have the advantage of not needing a particular target (e.g., long-term stabilization). Postponing the early CH<sub>4</sub> reductions of the GW<sub>p</sub>-based strategy (as is suggested by 20 intertemporal optimization) leads to much greater increases of temperature in the 2000-2020 period. The reason is that the alternative, increased reduction of  $CO_2$  from the energy sector, leads to changes in energy consumption that also reduce sulphur emissions and the cooling associated with

25

5

### 3.3.4 Emission pathways

sulphur based aerosols.

The focus on this chapter is on emission scenarios, i.e. studies that specify the emissions of greenhouse gasses over time based on an explicit description of underlying activities and technologies. In addition, a set of literature exists that constructs more hypothetical pathways that specify emission pathways over time as a function of long-term (stabilization) targets. This type of study often focuses on specific questions with respect to the consequences of timing (in terms of environmental impacts) or overall reduction rates. In the past, these studies often focused on CO<sub>2</sub>-only (e.g. the emission pathways developed by Wigley *et al.*, 1996). A specific issue raised in the literature on emission pathways has been the issue of a temporary overshoot. Meinshausen (2006) showed that for low concentration targets (i.e. below 3 W/m<sup>2</sup>/ 450 ppm CO<sub>2</sub>-eq) overshoot is inevitable given the feasible maximum rate of reduction (e.g. 50 ppm). Wigley (2003) argued that his overshoot profiles may give important economic benefits. The overshoot profiles in his study are

- actually characterized by a large overshoot (e.g. 100 ppm). In response, O'Neill and Openheimer (2004) showed that the associated incremental warming of these profiles may significantly increase the risks of exceeding critical climate thresholds to which ecosystems are known to be able to adapt. Others studied emission pathways that lead to less extreme concentration overshoots that may provide a sensible compromise between these two results. For instance, the 'peaking strategies' chosen by Den Elzen *et al.* (2006) show that it is possible, to increase the likelihood of meeting the
- 45 long-term temperature target, or to reach targets with a similar likelihood at lower costs. Similar arguments for analysis of overshoot strategies are made by Khesqi *et al.* (2005). At the moment, the majority of scenario literature still focusses on issues related to long-term stabilization. Just a few notable studies have explicitly exlored the implication of peaking or overshoot strategies. The consideration of interim targets, including the economic implication of overshoot or peaking

strategies, thus remain an important field for future research. Such studies would be important for a better understanding of the implications of short-term action for achieving long-term climate targets.

#### 3.3.5 Long-term stabilization scenarios

5

10

25

A large number of studies focusing on climate stabilization have been published since TAR. Several model comparison projects contributed to the new literature, including the Energy Modelling Forum's EMF19 (Weyant, 2004) and EMF21 studies (Weyant and De la Chesnaye, in press) that focused on technology change and multigas studies respectively, the IMCP (International Model Comparison Project) that focused on technological change (Ederhofer et al., 2006), and other modelling work (USCCSP, in press).

Comparison of mitigation scenarios is more complicated now than at the time of the TAR. There are three important reasons that contribute to this:

- 15 At the time of TAR, most mitigation literature concentrated on CO<sub>2</sub> emissions from energy and industry. Now, part of the modelling community has expended their analysis to include non-CO<sub>2</sub> gases, while others have continued to focus solely on CO<sub>2</sub>. Similarly, most scenario analysis in the past focused on the stabilization of CO<sub>2</sub> concentrations. As discussed in the previous section, multigas mitigation scenarios use different targets (often radiative forcing, but sometimes also 20 temperature).
  - Some recent studies developed scenarios that do not stabilize radiative forcing (or temperature) but show a peak before the end of the modelling time horizon (in most cases 2100).
  - At the time of TAR, many studies used the SRES scenarios as baselines for their mitigation analyses. These studies thus were based on a set of comprehensive and comparable set of assumptions. Now, there is a range of underlying assumptions.

It should also be noted that another categorization of scenarios exists: scenarios that aim at stabilization of climate change (with respect to atmospheric concentrations, radiative forcing, or temperature change), versus other mitigation scenarios that generally explore the implications of 30 climate mitigation and policies, but without the ultimate goal of climate stabilization. Obviously, studying different scenario groups (based on analytic differences) independently provides a less useful basis for assessment of the literature as a whole. In this section, some metrics are introduced to group the CO<sub>2</sub>-only and multigas scenarios so that they are reasonably comparable. In Figure 3.20 the reported CO<sub>2</sub> concentrations in 2100 are plotted against the 2100 radiative forcing (relative to pre-industrial times) for a subset of the available multi-gas studies for which those metrics are

35 readily available.



*Figure 3.20:* Relationship of radiative forcing vis-à-vis  $CO_2$  concentration for the year 2100 (25 multigas stabilization scenarios for alternative stabilisation targets)

- 5 Figure 3.20 shows a clear relationship between the change in radiative forcing and the CO<sub>2</sub> concentration level by 2100. This can be explained by the fact that CO<sub>2</sub> forms by far the most important contributor to radiative forcing and subsequently, a reduction in radiative forcing needs to coincide with a reduction in CO<sub>2</sub> concentration. The correlation between the two indicators is relatively strong. Nevertheless, some spread across the scenarios is caused by several factors, including differences in the rate of abatement among alternative gases, differences in specific forcing values for GHGs and other radiative gases (in particular aerosols), and differences in the atmospheric chemistry and carbon cycle models that are used. On the basis of this relationship, available mitigation literature has been classified into 5 different classes that vary in the stringency of the climate targets. The most stringent group include those scenarios that aim to stabilize
- 15 radiative forcing below  $3.25 \text{ W/m}^2$ . This group also includes all CO<sub>2</sub>-only scenarios that stabilise CO<sub>2</sub> concentrations below 420 ppm. The least stringent group of mitigation scenarios, in contrast, have a radiative forcing in 2100 above  $6 \text{ W/m}^2$  associated with CO<sub>2</sub> concentrations above 660 ppm. Three intermediate groups have been defined as well. By far the most studied group of scenarios are those that aim to stabilize radiative forcing at 4 to 5 W/m<sup>2</sup> or 490 to 570 ppm CO<sub>2</sub> (see Table 3.5
- 20 below). The classification of scenarios, as given in Table 3.5, permits the comparison of multigas and CO<sub>2</sub>-only stabilization scenarios according to groups of scenarios with comparable level of mitigation stringency. Thus the sequel of this section uses these categories (A to E) for analyzing the underlying dynamics of stabilization scenarios as a function of the stabilization target.

**Table 3.5:** Groups of mitigation scenarios for ranges of stabilization targets and alternative stabilization metrics. Groups of stabilization targets were defined using the relationship in Figure 3.20

				Global mean	No. of scenarios
				temperature increase	
				above pre-industrial	
	Additional	$CO_2$	CO <sub>2</sub> - eq.	equilibrium, using	
	Radiative	concentrat	concentrat	best guess climate	
Category	forcing	ion	ion	sensitivity <sup>1,2</sup>	
	$W/m^2$	ppmv	ppmv	Celsius	
А	< 3.25	< 420	<510	1.3-2.6	16
В	3.25 - 4	420 - 490	510-590	2.6-3.3	9
С	4 - 5	490 - 570	590-710	3.3-4.1	83
D	5 - 6	570 - 660	710-860	4.1-4.9	6
Е	> 6	> 660	<860	4.9-5.5	3
Total					117

<sup>1</sup> Note that global mean temperature at equilibrium is different from expected global mean temperatures in 2100 due to the inertia of the climate system

<sup>2</sup> These equilibrium temperatures follow from the equivalent CO<sub>2</sub> concentration value and the simplified expression for equilibrium temperatures as used in WG I, Chapter 10, section 10.7.2

#### 3.3.5.1 Emission reductions and timing

10

5

Figure 3.21 shows the projected  $CO_2$  emissions associated with the new mitigation scenarios. In addition, the figure depicts the range of the TAR stabilization scenarios (Morita *et al.*, 2001), comprised of more than 80 scenarios that are stabilizing atmospheric  $CO_2$  between 450 and 750 ppmv.

15

20

Independent of the stabilization level, scenarios show that the scale of the emissions reductions required relative to the reference scenario increases over time (see also USCCSP, in press). Essentially, any specific concentration or radiative forcing target requires emissions to fall very low as the removal processes of the ocean and terrestrial systems saturate. Higher stabilization targets do push back the timing of this ultimate result beyond 2100. However, to reach given stabilization targets there is no way to avoid the need to ultimately reduce emissions to below current levels, even to almost zero (IPCC 2001).

An increasing body of literature is assessing the attainability of very low targets of 350 ppmv CO<sub>2</sub> and below (e.g., Azar et al., 2005; van Vuuren et al., in press, Riahi et al., in press) (group A). An 25 important characteristic of the new stabilization scenarios (black lines in Figure 3.21) is thus that they extend beyond the lower boundary of the range of TAR stabilization scenarios of 450 ppmv  $CO_2$  (see upper left panel of Figure 3.21). The attainability of such low targets is shown to depend on 1) using a wide range of different reduction options and 2) the technology 'readiness' of advanced technologies. Most scenario studies indicate that carbon capture and storage in 30 combination with fossil fuels and biomass energy conversion processes could contribute significantly to attaining such low targets. If biomass is grown sustainably, the use of CCS in combination with biomass may lead to negative emissions (Williams 1998, Obersteiner et al. 2000, IPCC 2005). Rao and Riahi (in press), Azar et al. (in press) and Van Vuuren et al. (in press) all find 35 that while negative emissions technologies might be essential for achieving very stringent targets (350 ppmv and below), their importance diminishes at higher stabilization levels (>450 ppmv CO<sub>2</sub>).



**Figure 3.21:** Emissions pathways of mitigation scenarios for alternative groups of stabilization targets (Category A to E, see Table 3.5). Black lines give the projected CO<sub>2</sub> emissions for the recent mitigation scenarios developed post TAR (Source: Nakicenovic et al., 2006, and Kainuma et al., 2006 -. Green shaded areas depict the range of more than 80 TAR stabilization scenarios (Morita et al., 2001)

The emission range for the scenarios with intermediate targets between 4 to 5  $W/m^2$  (scenarios in category C) is fully consistent with the range of the 550 ppm CO<sub>2</sub> scenarios in TAR. Emissions in this category tend to show peak emissions around 2050 - with emissions in 2100 similar or slightly below emissions today. Although less rapid and forceful reductions are required, studies focussing on this stabilization category find that a wide portfolio of reduction measures would be needed to achieve such emission pathways in a cost effective way.

15

5

Relatively few new scenarios have been published for the higher stabilization targets (category D & E). The emission profiles of these scenarios are found to be consistent with the emissions ranges as published in the Third Assessment Report. The two highest categories of stabilization scenario overlap with low-medium category baseline scenarios (see Section 3.2) - which partly explains the small number of scenarios published.

20

25

30

Obviously, there is a relatively strong relationship between the cumulative  $CO_2$  emissions in the 2000-2100 period and the stringency of climate targets (see Figure 3.22). The uncertainties associated with individual stabilization levels (shown by the different percentiles) are primarily due to alternative model parameterization of the carbon cycle and partly by differences in emissions pathways (delayed reduction pathways can allow for somewhat higher cumulative emissions). In general, scenarios aiming for targets below 3.25 W/m<sup>2</sup> require cumulative  $CO_2$  emissions around 400 GtC (range of 300-750 GtC). The cumulative emissions increase for subsequently less stringent targets. The middle category (4-5 W/m<sup>2</sup>) requires emissions to be in the order of 900 GtC (range of 600-1050 GtC). The highest category (>6W/m<sup>2</sup>) exhibit emissions on average around 1300 GtC (range of 1000 - 1800 GtC).



**Figure 3.22:** Relationship between the scenario's cumulative carbon dioxide emissions (2000-2100) and the stabilization target (categories A to E of Table 3.5). The lines give the  $5^{th}$ ,  $25^{th}$ , median,  $75^{th}$  and  $95^{th}$  percentile of the full scenario distribution. (data source: Nakicenovic et al., 2006, and Kainuma et al., 2006)

Also the timing of emission reductions is coupled to the stringency of the climate target. Timing of climate policy has been an important topic in scenario literature. While some studies argue for early action for smooth transitions and stimulating technology development (e.g. Ha-Doung, 1996; Azar and Dowlatibadi, 1999; Van Vuuren and de Vries, 2001), others emphasize delayed response to 10 benefit from better technology and higher CO<sub>2</sub> fertilization rates from natural systems at later points in time (e.g. Wigley et al., 1996) (see also Tol, 2000). These arguments imply that the literature of scenarios studies can draw up a range of reduction targets in specific years for the same stabilization target. Nevertheless, stringent targets require an earlier peak of CO<sub>2</sub> emissions, while also emissions need to be reduced more rapidly afterwards (Figure 3.23). In the most stringent group ( $< 3.25 \text{ W/m}^2$ ) 15 available scenarios on average stabilize emissions around 2020 (ranging up to 2030). Such a trajectory would require a comprehensive global mitigation effort including a further tightening of existing climate policies in Annex I countries, and simultaneous emission mitigation in developing countries, where most of the increase in emissions is expected in the coming decades. For the medium group (4-5  $W/m^2$ ) the peak of global emissions generally occurs around 2040; followed by 20 a return to 2000 levels around 2080. For targets above 5 W/m<sup>2</sup>, the median emissions peak around 2040 to 2050. The figure also indicates that the uncertainty range is relatively small for the more stringent targets (<  $3.25 \text{ W/m}^2$ ), indicating the reduced flexibility of the emissions path and the requirement for early mitigation. The uncertainty is however broader for the less stringent categories. Recent literature that focuses on overshoot profiles indicate that these ranges are likely to be even 25 wider still(e.g. Wigley, 2004).

A small number of studies have analyzed the timing of when emissions would have to peak to achieve long-term stabilization. The literature ranges presented here are fairly consistent with results presented in Den Elzen *et al.*, forthcoming. Compared to the WRE emission profiles (Wigley *et al.* 1996), however, the current literature, in general, indicates a delay in the timing of when the peak of emissions would occur. For instance, for 450 ppmv CO<sub>2</sub> (category B) the WRE profiles indicated a peak in emissions around 2010 (instead of 2020 for recent sceanios); for 550 ppmv CO<sub>2</sub> the WRE indicated a peak around 2025 (instead of 2040 for the current scenarios).

35

The right-hand panel of Figure 3.23 illustrates the time at which  $CO_2$  emissions will have to return to present levels. For stringent stabilization targets (below 4 W/m<sup>2</sup>; category A and B) emissions return to present levels on average before the middle of this century, i.e., about one to two decades after the year that emissions peak. For more modest stabilization levels emissions return to present values with a considerable delay. In most of the scenarios of the highest stabilization category (above 6 W/m<sup>2</sup>; category D) emissions could stay above present levels throughout the century.





Figure 3.23: Relationship between the stringency of the stabilization target (category A to E) and
1) the time at which CO<sub>2</sub> emissions have to peak (left-hand panel), and 2) the year at which emissions return to present (2000) levels. The lines show the 5<sup>th</sup>, 25<sup>th</sup>, median, 75<sup>th</sup>, and 95<sup>th</sup> percentile of the full scenario distribution (data source: Nakicenovic et al., 2006, and Kainuma et al., 2006 )

- 15 The absolute level of the required emissions reduction does not only depend on the stabilization target, but also on the baseline emissions (see Hourcade and Shukla, 2001). This is clearly shown in the right-hand panel of Figure 3.24, which gives the relationship between the cumulative baseline emissions and the cumulative emissions reductions (by 2100) that are needed for achieving stabilization at alternative levels of stringency (categories A to E). The figure also shows the wide spread in baseline emissions within each reduction category. The widest spread of baseline emissions is found for the medium mitigation category (4-5 W/m<sup>2</sup>), which contains the largest number of scenarios (and widest range of different approaches). Note also the pronounced difference in this relationship for 2030 (left-hand panel in Figure 3.24) as compared to the long-term trend (2100, left-hand panel in Figure 3.24).
- 25

Apart from differences in carbon cycle modelling, scenarios with high baseline emissions require a higher reduction rate to reach the same reduction target: this implies that the different reduction categories need to show up as diagonals in Figure 3.24. As shown in the figure, this is indeed the case for the long-term (by 2100), with the most stringent scenarios (category A) showing on the lower right side and the least stringent scenarios (category E) on the upper right. This is also the case for the 'category averages' (see large triangles in Figure 3.24). As indicated in the figure, a scenario with high baseline emissions may require much deeper emission reduction to reach a medium stabilization target than a scenario with low baseline emissions to reach the most stringent targets.

35



**Figure 3.24:** Relationship between required cumulative emissions reduction and carbon emissions in the baseline by 2030 (left-hand panel) and 2100 (right-hand panel). Coloured rectangles denote individual scenarios for alternative stabilization targets (categories A to E). The large triangles indicate the averages for each category (data source: Nakicenovic et al., 2006, and Kainuma et al., 2006)

The median of stabilization scenarios suggests an increase in required emissions reductions over the course of the century from about 200 GtC to around 1200 GtC if the target is tightened from about 6 to below 3.25 W/m<sup>2</sup> (for an 'average' baseline with a cumulative emission of 1600 GtC). These central values are, surrounded by significant uncertainty. Interestingly, Figure 3.24 also shows that (for the studies included) the mitigation scenarios with very stringent targets are developed from baseline scenarios that cover a similar wide spread in emissions as the scenarios with less stringent targets (with the exception of the middle group that covers a wider range).

15

20

5

The similar plot is also presented for 2030 (left-hand side). While the averages of the different stabilization categories are aligned in a similar way as discussed for 2100 (reductions are larger for category A&B than for category E); the uncertainty ranges here are very large. The general tendency of increasing emissions reductions for higher baseline emissions is evidently shown also for 2030, but the clear cut distinction between the cumulative reductions needed for alternative targets is not visible any more. This implies that while there is relatively strong agreement across the scenarios.

- visible any more. This implies that, while there is relatively strong agreement across the scenarios with respect to the cumulative amount of long-term reductions necessary to achieve a specific target, there is less agreement with respect to the timing of the mitigation and the associated emissions pathway.
- 25

30

Finally, the averages across the scenarios in the literature indicate that going from 2030 to 2100 the reduction effort increases from around 10-60 GtC to 450-700 GtC. For an average baseline of around 290 GtC of cumulative emissions by 2030, reductions to get to the most stringent stabilization category (A) are thus about 20 per cent or 60 GtC; for 2100 this means that for baselines of about 1200 GtC cumulative emissions, reductions need to be around 60 per cent or 700 GtC to achieve stabilization at category A. As indicated by Figure 3.24 it is important to take account of the uncertainty surrounding these "average" values.

- 3.3.5.2 GHG abatement measures
- 35

The abatement of GHG emissions can be achieved through a wide portfolio of measures in the energy, industry, agricultural and forest sectors, the principal sources of emissions and thus global warming (see also Edmonds *et al.*, 2004; Pacala and Socolow, 2004; Metz and van Vuuren, 2006). Measures for reducing  $CO_2$  emissions range from structural changes in the energy system and replacement of carbon-intensive fossil fuels by cleaner alternatives (such as a switch from coal to

- 5 replacement of carbon-intensive fossil fuels by cleaner alternatives (such as a switch from coal to natural gas, or the enhanced use of nuclear and renewable energy) to demand-side measures geared toward energy conservation and efficiency improvements. In addition, the capturing of carbon during energy conversion processes with subsequent storage in geological formations or the ocean (CCS) provide an "add-on" "end of pipe" approach for the decarbonization of hydrocarbon fuels allowing for example the continued use of fossil fuels with low CO<sub>2</sub> emissions to the atmosphere. Another important option for CO<sub>2</sub> emission reduction encompasses the enhancement of forest sinks
- through afforestation, reforestation activities and avoided deforestation.
  In the energy sector the above mentioned options can be grouped into two principal measures for achieving CO<sub>2</sub> reductions: 1) improving the efficiency of energy use (or measures geared toward energy conservation); and 2) reducing the emissions per unit of energy consumption. The latter
- comprises the aggregated effect of structural changes in the energy systems and the application of CCS. To explore the importance of these two strategies, a response index has been calculated (based on the full set of stabilization scenarios from the database). This index is equal to the ratio of the reductions achieved by energy efficiency over those achieved by carbon factor improvements.

The response index for the stabilization scenarios are illustrated in Figure 3.25. Similar to Morita and Robinson (2001) it is found that the mitigation response to reduce  $CO_2$  emissions would shift over time from initially focusing on energy intensity reductions in the beginning of the 21<sup>st</sup> century to more carbon factor reduction in the latter half of the century (Figure 3.25). The amount of

to more carbon factor reduction in the latter half of the century (Figure 3.25). The amount of reductions coming from carbon factor improvement is more important for the most stringent scenarios. The main reason is that the impact of energy intensity reduction would be saturated toward the end of the 21<sup>st</sup> century, and the use of low-carbon or carbon-free energy sources would become relatively much more important. This result is also confirmed in model comparison studies (Weyant, 2004; Ederhofer *et al.*, 2006)

**Do Not Cite or Quote** Revised on 20/07/2006 4:17 PM 5

10



*Figure 3.25:* Response index to assess priority setting in energy intensity reduction (more than 1.0) or in carbon intensity reduction (less than 1.0) for all stabilization scenarios in the literature database (Nakicenovic et al., 2006, and Kainuma et al., 2006). The panels give the development of the index for the years 2020, 2050, and 2100

In addition to measures for reducing  $CO_2$  a number of relatively cheap options for non- $CO_2$  gases exist. A number of recent studies (Tol, 2003; Hyman *et al.*, 2003; Sarofim *et al.*, 2005; de la Chesnaye *et al.* 2005; van Vuuren *et al* 2005 and in press; Riahi *et al.*, in press) emphasize the important role of these gases for the cost-effectiveness of emissions reductions (for details see Section 3.3.5.4)

Figure 3.26 illustrates the relative contribution of measures for achieving climate stabilization from three main sources: 1) CO<sub>2</sub> from energy and industry; 2) CO<sub>2</sub> from land-use change; and 3) the full basket of non-CO<sub>2</sub> emissions from all relevant sources. The left-hand panel compares the contribution of these measures for achieving stabilization at an intermediate target of 4.5 W/m<sup>2</sup> for a wide range of baseline scenarios and alternative models. The right-hand panel thus illustrates the baseline and model uncertainty for the portfolio of emissions reductions given a specific long-term target. The right-hand panel, in contrast, gives the sensitivity of the contribution of individual measures for a range of stabilization targets (between 2.6 and 5.3 W/m<sup>2</sup> by 2100). The figure builds on scenarios from three selected modelling frameworks (IMAGE, MiniCAM, and MESSAGE) for which information for alternative targets were available.

As shown by Figure 3.26, an important conclusion across all stabilization levels and baseline scenarios is the central role of emissions reductions in the energy and industry sectors. All stabilization studies are consistent in that (independent of the baseline or target uncertainty) more than 65 per cent of total emissions reduction would occur in this sector. Thus the primary focus of any cost effective mitigation strategy has to target the full basket of energy-related and industrial sources of CO<sub>2</sub>. The non-CO<sub>2</sub> gases and land-use related emissions are seen to contribute together up to 35 per cent of total emissions reductions. As noted further above, however, the majority of recent studies indicate the relative importance of the latter two sectors for the cost-effectiveness of integrated multigas GHG abatement strategies (see also Section 3.3.5.4 on CO<sub>2</sub>-only versus multigas mitigation and 3.3.5.5 on land use).

- The strongest divergence across the scenarios concerns the contribution of landuse related 5 mitigation. The results range from negative contributions of landuse change to potential emissions savings of more than 300 GtC over the course of the century (Figure 3.26). The primary reason for this is the large uncertainty with respect to future competition for land between dedicated bio-energy plantations and potential gains from carbon savings in terrestrial sinks. Some scenarios, for example, project massive expansion of dedicated bio-energy plantations, leading to an increase of emissions 10 due to net deforestation (compared to the baseline).



*Figure 3.26:* Cumulative contribution of alternative measures by source (2000-2100): 1)  $CO_2$  from energy and industry, 2)  $CO_2$  from land-use change, and 3) the full basket of non- $CO_2$  emissions from all relevant sources. Left-hand panel illustrates model and baseline scenario uncertainty for an intermediate stabilization target of 4.5 W/m<sup>2</sup>. Right-hand panel denotes alternative stabilization targets (2.6 to 5.3 W/m<sup>2</sup>). Data source: (EMF-21, Smith et al., in press; Van Vuuren et al., in press; *Riahi et al., in press)* 

20 An illustrative example for the further breakdown of mitigation options for reducing GHG emissions, including alternative measures in the principal energy and industry sector is shown in Figure 3.27. For the comparison stabilization scenarios for a range of targets (about 3 to  $4.5 \text{ W/m}^2$ ) based on two illustrative models (IMAGE and MESSAGE) for which sufficient data were available have been selected. With respect to the baselines, the two models share comparable assumptions with regard to the main emissions drivers, including economic and population change based on 25 updated versions of the B2 SRES scenario family (Van Vuuren et al., 2006, and Riahi et al., in press). The models, however, differ significantly with respect to other assumptions and their own interpretation of the storyline with respect to particularly technological change, long-term abatement potentials, as well as model methodology and structure.

30



**Figure 3.27:** Cumulative emissions reductions for alternative mitigation measures (2000-2100). The figure shows scenarios from two illustrative models (IMAGE and (MESSAGE) aiming at the stabilization of radiative forcing for 3 and 4.5 W/m<sup>2</sup> repectively. Black bars denote reductions for a target of 4.5 W/m<sup>2</sup> and grey bars the additional reductions to achieve 3 W/m<sup>2</sup>. Data source: Van Vuuren et al., 2006, and Riahi et al., 2006

Figure 3.27 illustrates the importance of a wide portfolio of reduction measures, with most of the measures showing contributions of more than 50 GtC over the course of the century (in at least one of the two modeling frameworks). The numbers should be seen as indicative because of the limited set of just two models. The strong agreement between the two models with respect to the large potential of energy conservation, biomass, carbon capture and storage, nuclear and non-CO<sub>2</sub> gases nevertheless indicates the importance of these measures as part of the mitigation portfolio. Also illustrated in Figure 3.27 is the increase of emissions reductions that become necessary when the target moves from 4.5 to about 3 W/m<sup>2</sup>. Most of the mitigation options increase their contribution significantly by up to a factor of more than two.

#### 3.3.5.3 Stabilization costs

5

Different models use different metrics to report the direct costs of emission reductions. Users of top-20 down general equilibrium models tend to report GDP losses, while system-engineering partial equilibrium model users report the increase of energy system costs or abatement costs. A common cost indicator is the marginal cost/price of emissions reduction measured in \$/tC or \$/tCO<sub>2</sub>.

Figure 3.28 shows the GDP losses for stabilization scenarios in the literature as a function of cumulative emissions reductions for the short and long-term (2030 and 2100). As illustrated, GDP losses tend to generally increase with the level of mitigation. The relationship is however relatively weak and overshadowed by large uncertainties. Note in particular the logarithmic scale for GDPlosses, showing almost two orders of magnitude difference in the loss in GDP at comparable levels of emissions reductions. To a large extent the differences can be explained by the spread of alternative assumptions for long-term productivity change, possible substitution between costs factors, recycling of revenues, baselines and technologies covered (see e.g. Weyant, 2000; Barker *et al.* 2002). Uncertainties concerning these factors are smaller over the short-term, which explains the somewhat stronger congruence of results for 2030 (left-hand panel of Figure 3.28). Nevertheless, short-term costs estimates are also so uncertain that it is hardly possible to map out consistent messages for mitigation induced costs on the basis of comparisons of the results form.

- 5 messages for mitigation-induced costs on the basis of comparisons of the results from conceptually and structurally very diverse models. At the same time, a number of recent individual modelling studies that have published costs as a function of multi-climate targets emphasize the increase in costs for more stringent targets, both for macro-economic costs measures as well as abatement costs (e.g. Richels *et al.*, 2004; Sarofim *et al.*, 2005; Van Vuuren *et al.*, in press-a; Van Vuuren *et al.*, in
- 10 press-b, Azar *et al.*, in press, Tol, in press; Bollen *et al.*, 2005, Riahi *et al.*, in press). Some exceptions exists for models that assume that baseline results are far from a low cost solution and climate policies may in fact help in getting to such a solution (e.g. by improving international relationships or by creating new markets for climate friendly products and technologies (Barker *et al.*, 2006). The lack of a clear relationship in Figure 3.28 between the stringency of the climate
- 15 target and the macro-economic costs is also a result of the fact that studies using more optimistic technology assumptions and/or lower baseline emissions often examine more stringent stabilization targets than those assuming less favourable conditions for mitigation (which simply cannot reach these targets). As more technology-optimistic models also lead to lower costs, an overview of all available literature tends to hide the relationship that is reported in the individual studies.

20

Therefore, the relationship between targets and costs can also be shown on the basis of more limited (and possibly more structured) comparisons. Figure 3.29 shows GDP losses and the net present value of 2000-2100 abatement costs based on a selection of studies, i.e. only those reporting costs for a wide range of stabilization targets. In Figure 3.29 costs for different stabilization targets are

- 25 reported. Colour codes are also used to identify different types of baselines in the figure. In most cases there is a very clear relationship illustrating that costs generally increase with the stringency of the target. For 2050, GDP losses in the studies covered in Figure 3.29 are below 1 per cent for the target categories D and E. For categories A-C costs are on average higher, and show a wide range. For instance, for category C costs vary from a 1 per cent GDP increase (gain) to a 5 per cent loss.
- 30 The average costs tend to centre around 1 per cent. For category B, the range is even wider (-4 to 10 per cent). Taking out the two extremes, this range is substantially reduced to 0-5 per cent or around 2 per cent on average. For the studies that also uses different baselines (in addition to multiple stabilization levels), Figure 3.29 shows that high emission baselines (e.g. A1 and A2) lead to higher costs. The uncertainty range across the models, however, is at least of a similar magnitude.

35

The results for the net present value of abatement costs show a similar picture - although trends come out more clearly (given the fact that abatement costs only capture direct costs, this cost estimate is by definition more certain). The values range from nearly zero to 40 trillion US\$. The highest level corresponds to around 2-3 per cent of the NPV of global GDP over the same period. Two models (IMAGE and MESSAGE) examined the influence of both the stabilization level and

- 40 Two models (IMAGE and MESSAGE) examined the influence of both the stabilization level and baseline emissions. These studies report a clear influence of both factors with costs for category step being of similar order of magnitude as the differences across baselines. The cost differences between these two models are smaller than those caused by the baseline and stabilization target. Abatement costs calculated by GET and MiniCam are comparable (although they widen the range).
- 45 An estimate of abatement costs across all EMF-21 models (based on marginal prices and reduction rates) gives an even wider range although the relationship with stabilization levels can still be regarded as robust. Typical numbers for category C are around 2-5 trillion US\$ for stabilisation from baselines with medium emission levels (or smaller than 0.3 per cent of the NPV of GDP). For category B this is 2-20 trillion (or up to 1 per cent of the NPV of GDP). The results of these studies

published since TAR can be regarded as consistent with the numbers presented in TAR, although the new studies extend results to substantially lower stabilization levels.

5

Although the absolute level of macro-economic costs differ considerably across scenarios, there is stronger agreement across models concerning the dynamics of change with respect to certain assumptions. For example, the stabilization scenarios of the multi-model comparison project (IMCP: Edenhofer *et al.*, 2006) indicate the importance of induced technological change as a driver of significant reductions in the long-term costs of climate mitigation.





**Figure 3.28:** Relationship between cumulative emissions reductions and GDP loss by 2030 (lefthand panel) and 2100 (right-hand panel). Data source: Nakicenovic et al., 2006, and Kainuma et al., 2006. Coloured rectangles denote individual scenarios for alternative stabilization targets (categories A to E). The large triangles indicate the averages for each category. Data source: Nakicenovic et al., 2006, and Kainuma et al., 2006

a) Selected studies reporting GDP losses



b) Selected studies reporting abatement costs



5 Figure 3.29: Selected of studies that report GDP losses (a) or abatement costs (b) as a function of the stabilization level. For GDP, reduction in 2050 is reported. For abatement costs, the Net Present Value of abatement costs in the 2000-2100 period are reported using a 5% discount rate. The range of EMF-21 models instead is indicated based on a proxy of abatement costs by multiplying the marginal price and reduction rates

Finally, it needs to be added that some new literature is now analysing the costs of reaching temperature targets by means of strategies that peak radiative forcing, instead of aiming for stabilization. Den Elzen et al. (2006) show that significant cost reductions can be achieved in this way - both for stringent and less stringent targets.

3.3.5.4 The role of non-CO<sub>2</sub> GHGs

Since about 1999, more and more attention has been paid to incorporating non-CO<sub>2</sub> gases into climate mitigation and stabilization analyses. As a result, there is now a body of literature (see de la 10 Chesnaye et al. 2005, van Vuuren et al. 2005, Weyant and de la Chesnaye 2005) showing that: (1) there are greater and more diverse emitting sectors for non-CO<sub>2</sub> GHG than for CO<sub>2</sub>; and (2) mitigation costs for these sectors can be lower than for energy-related CO<sub>2</sub> sectors. These two factors, taken together, lead to a larger portfolio of mitigation options for an economy. When all these options are employed in a multigas mitigation policy, there is a significant potential for 15 reduced costs, for a given climate policy objective, versus the same policy when CO<sub>2</sub> is the only GHG directly mitigated. These cost savings can be especially important where carbon dioxide is not the dominant gas, on a percentage basis, for a particular economic sector and even for a particular region.

20

5

For non-CO<sub>2</sub> gases, a number of parallel numerical experiments have been carried out by the Energy Modeling Forum (EMF-21, Weyant and de la Chesnaye 2005). Even though it can be argued that abatement cost curves for these gases used in these experiments still rely on a few preliminary studies, the conclusion that acting on these gases presents the potential of very significantly cutting

- costs of meeting various emissions reduction targets at various points in time is robust. The most 25 critical questions, from a policy point of view, are related to how to compare the relative contribution of these gases in climate forcing. They are indeed characterized by very different residence times in the atmosphere. Criticisms of the use of GWPs are well established but there is currently no consensus about alternatives that can be easily used in optimal control models to study
- 30 when it would be optimal to abate these gases. This technical difficulty explains why no study has been published so far in a stochastic optimal control framework in a way similar to studies on CO<sub>2</sub> or on biological carbon sequestration. Theoretical analysis suggests however two important conclusions: (1) if the pace of warming in future decades is viewed as a binding constraint (in a cost-efficiency framework) or as causing significant damages, then abating short-lived gases such as
- CH<sub>4</sub>, over the short run, would have a high social value it would slowdown global warming and 35 gain some time for displaying low cost carbon saving technologies; and (2) if global warming in future decades is viewed as less critical than possible high climate risks beyond given, currently unknown, concentration thresholds, then it would be economically more efficient to trigger abatements of short lived gases only after the resolution of information about these risks in order to facilitate the switching toward very tight concentration constraints. 40

Further research is needed, to scrutinize more in depth this trade-off, considering that all these gases are emitted by sectors very heterogeneous in terms of economic dynamics and technical inertia. Given the recent work by the economic community to incorporate non-CO<sub>2</sub> gases into analysis of

45 potential GHG mitigation and associated costs, this section looks at the recent EMF - 21 study for assessment of non-CO<sub>2</sub> mitigation. This was done by setting the modelling target of stabilizing radiative forcing at 4.5  $W/m^2$  compared to pre-industrial levels. Therefore, greenhouse gas emissions in the different models need to be reduced substantially in comparison to each model reference emission scenario. There were two cases or strategy employed to achieve the mitigation target: (1) directly mitigate  $CO_2$  emissions from the energy sector (with some indirect reduction in non- $CO_2$  gases); and (2) mitigate all available GHG in costs-effective approaches using full 'what' flexibility.

5 In the CO<sub>2</sub>-only mitigation cases the most significant mitigation is from CO<sub>2</sub> emissions that are reduced by about 75 per cent in 2100 compared to baseline. At the same time, there are some emission reductions in CH<sub>4</sub> and N<sub>2</sub>O as systemic changes in the energy system, induced by putting a price on carbon, also reduces these emissions. Emissions of CH<sub>4</sub> are reduced by about 20 per cent and N<sub>2</sub>O by about 10 per cent. These changes are illustrated in Figure 3.30.



Figure 3.30: Reduction of emissions in the CO<sub>2</sub>-only versus multi-gas strategies

5

10

In the second multigas mitigation scenario, an appreciable percentage of the emission reductions occur through reductions of non-CO<sub>2</sub> gases, which then results in smaller required reductions of CO<sub>2</sub>. The emission reduction for CO<sub>2</sub> in 2100 drops (on average) as a result from 75 per cent to 67 per cent. This percentage is still rather high, caused by the large share of  $CO_2$  in total emissions (on average, 60 per cent in 2100) and partly due to exhaustion of reduction options for the of non-CO<sub>2</sub> gases. The reductions of CH<sub>4</sub> across the different models averages around 50 per cent, with remaining emissions coming from sources for which no reduction options were identified, such as CH<sub>4</sub> emissions from enteric fermentation. For N<sub>2</sub>O, the increased reduction in the multi-gas strategy is not as large as for CH<sub>4</sub> (almost 40 per cent). The main reason is that the identified potential for emission reductions for the main sources of N<sub>2</sub>O emissions, fertilizer use and animal manure, is still limited. Finally, for the fluorinated gases, high reduction rates (about 75 per cent) are found across the different models.

Although the contributions of different gases change sharply over time, there is a considerable spread among the different models. This also can be seen in Figure 3.30. Many models project 15 relatively early reductions of both CH<sub>4</sub> and the fluorinated gases under the multi-gas case. However, the subset of models that does not use GWPs as the substitution metric for the relative contributions of the different gases to the overall target, but does assume inter-temporal optimization in minimizing abatement costs, do not start to reduce CH<sub>4</sub> emissions substantially until the end of the 20 period. The reason for this result is that in aiming at the long-term target, it is less cost effective to engage in early CH<sub>4</sub> emission reductions because CH4 has a short atmospheric life-time (about eleven years). In other words, since the benefits to reducing radiative forcing in the atmosphere are more immediately felt with CH<sub>4</sub> mitigation, these models 'wait' to reduce these emissions as the target approaches. In their calculations, there is not much benefit in reducing CH<sub>4</sub> early in the

simulation. 25

> The increased flexibility of a multigas mitigation strategy is seen to have significant implications for the costs of stabilization across all models participating in the EMF-21. These scenarios concur that multigas mitigation is significantly cheaper than CO<sub>2</sub>-only. The potential reductions of the marginal abatement cost ranges in the majority of the studies between 30 to 85 per cent (See Figure 3.31).



*Figure 3.31:* Reduction in marginal carbon abatement cost (percent) in multigas stabilization scenarios compared to  $CO_2$  only cases. Ranges correspond to alternative scenarios for a stabilization target of 4.5 W/m<sup>2</sup>. Data source: Weyant and de la Chesnaye, 2005

5 Finally, the EMF-21 research also showed that for some sources of non-CO<sub>2</sub> gases, the identified reduction potential is still very limited (e.g. most agricultural sources for N<sub>2</sub>O emissions). In particular for long-term scenarios (and more stringent targets) identifying how this potential may develop in time is a crucial research question. Attempts to estimate the maximum feasible reductions (and the development of potential over time) have been made in van Vuuren *et al.*, in press.

### o press.

## 3.3.5.5 Land use

Changes in land use practices are regarded as an important component of long-term strategies to 15 mitigate climate change. Modifications to land use activities can reduce emissions of both CO<sub>2</sub> and non-CO<sub>2</sub> gases (CH<sub>4</sub> and N<sub>2</sub>O), increase sequestration of atmospheric CO<sub>2</sub> into plant biomass and soils, and produce biomass fuel substitutes for fossil fuels (see Chapters 8, 9, and 4 of this volume for discussions of detailed land related mitigation alternatives). Available information before TAR suggested that land has the technical potential to sequester up to an additional 87 billion tonnes C 20 (GtC) by 2050 in global forests alone (Watson et al., 1995; Watson et al., 2000; IPCC, 2001). In addition, current technologies are capable of substantially reducing CH<sub>4</sub> and N<sub>2</sub>O emissions from agriculture (DeAngelo et al., in press; USEPA, 2006b). A number of global biomass energy potential assessments have also been conducted (see Berndes et al. (2003) for an overview). Most of the assessments are done with large regional spatial resolutions (exceptions are Fischer and 25 Schrattenholzer, 2001; Sorensen, 1999; and Hoogwijk et al., 2005). These studies provide important characterizations of technical potential that informs analyses that identify cost-effective mitigation strategies, such as stabilization studies. Hoogwijk et al. (2005), for example, estimated the potential of abandoned agricultural lands for providing biomass for primary energy demand and identified the

technical biomass supply limits of this land type (e.g., under the SRES A2 scenario, abandoned agricultural lands could provide for only 20 per cent of the total energy demand).

The explicit modeling of land based climate change mitigation in long-term global scenarios is relatively new and rapidly developing. As a result, assessment of the long-term role of global land based mitigation was not formally addressed by SRES, the Special Report on Land use, Land-use Change, and Forestry (Watson *et al.*, 2000), or the TAR. This section assesses the modeling of land in long-term climate stabilization and the relationship to detailed global forestry mitigation estimates from partial equilibrium sectoral models that model 100-year carbon price trajectories.

10

Development of, among other things, global sectoral land mitigation models and bottom-up agricultural mitigation costs has facilitated the formal incorporation of land mitigation in long-term integrated assessment of climate change stabilization strategies (see Table 3.6). Sands and Leimbach (2003) were one of the first to explicitly explore land based mitigation in stabilization, suggesting

- 15 that the total cost of stabilization could be reduced by including land strategies in the set of eligible mitigation options (energy crops in this case). The Energy Modelling Forum Study-21 (EMF-21) was the first coordinated stabilization modeling effort to include an explicit evaluation of the relative role of land in stabilization. Building on their EMF-21 efforts, some modeling teams have also generated even more recent stabilization scenarios with additional revisions in land modeling.
- 20 The studies listed in Table 3.6 are conspicuously different in the specifics of their land modelling. Differences in the types of land considered, emissions sources (also see Table 3.1), and mitigation alternatives and implementation imply different opportunities and opportunity costs for land related mitigation; and, therefore, different outcomes.

Table 3.6: Global lo	ng-term land mitig	gation scenarios modeling overviv	eW and a set of the se	
Source	Modeling type	Climate policies	Land-based GHG abatement	Land types modeled
	Climate stabilization	policy scenarios (2100 stabilization relative to pre	e-indus trial times unless otherwise indicate	d)
Sands and Leimbach (2003)	Dynam ic iteration between land, econom ic, and clim ate models	W BGU (max temperature change of 2 degrees C, max temp change rate of 0.2 degrees C/decade) - energy CO2 m figation scenarios without non-CO2 reductions and with exogenous non-CO2 reduction	E nergy , including bioen ergy crops	Managed forest, crop land, pasturi unmanaged forest
Kurosawa (in press)	Integrated assessment model	Stabilize radiative forcing at 4.5 W/m 2	Agriculture (MACs), forestry (Kurasawa, 2004), biomass (en doge nous)	Forest, cropland, grassland
van Vuuren et al. (in press-a)	Integrated assessment model	Stabilize radiative forcing at 4.5 W/m 2. Additional stabilization targets also ran (3.7 and 5.3 W/m 2). Detailed land mitigation data only available for 4.5 W/m 2 scenario.	Agriculture (MACs), afforestation (MACs), biomass primarily for liquid fuels (MACs)	Food crops (e.g., cereals, rice, mai pulses, roois & tubers, oil crops), bio crops, grass & fodder, forest (11 typ 6 other land cover typ es
Rao and Riahi (in press)	Integrated assessment m odel	Stabilize radiative forcing at 4.5 and 3.0 W /m2	Agriculture (MACs), forestry (iterated with Songen and Sedjo (in press) and el for core scenarios; sink and biomass supply curves from DIMA model for sensitivity scenarios), and biomass/geologis sequestration option (endogenous)	Not explicitly modeled for core scena forest, cropland, and forest biom ass modeled for sensitivity scenarios

# • • • . -.

Rao and Riahi (in press)	Integrated assessment model	Stabilize radiative forcing at 4.5 and 3.0 W /m2 $$	Agriculture (M AGS), to restry (furated with Sohngen and Sedjo (in press) mode for core scenarios; sink and blomass supply curves from DIMA model for sensitivity scenarios), and blomass/geologic sequestration option (endogenous)	Not explicitly modeled for core scena forest, cropland, and forest biom ass modeled for sensitivity scenarios
Jake man and Fisher (in press)	Computable general equilibrium model	Stabilize radiative forcing at 3.6 W/m 2 for 2050 (based on 4.5 W/m 2 2100 target)	Agriculture (endogenous), forestry (MACs)	No t explicitly m odeled
Ria hietal. (in press)	Integrated assessment m odel	Stabilize radiative forcing at 4.5 W/m.2. Numerous additional stabilization targets with aftermative baselines. Detailed land mitig ation data on ly available for 4.5 W/m.2 scenario.	Agriculture (MACs and AEZ/BLS for crop residue biomass potential), forestry (DIMA sink and biomass supply curves)	Forest, arable land, forest biomass k and urban land
van Vuuren et al. (in press-b)	Integrated assessment m odel	Stabilize CO2eq concentrations at 650 , 550 , and 450 pm.	Agriculture (MACs), afforestation (IMAGE model based MACs), biomass solid & liquid fuels (TIMER energy model MACs)	Food crops (e.g., cereals, rice, mai pulses, roots & tubers, oil crops), bio crops, grass & fodder, forest (11 typ 6 other land cover typ es
		Carbon price policy scenarios(2000 US	\$ per tonne C)	
Sohngen and Mendelsohn (2003)	Dynam ic iteration between partial equilibrium global forestry and energy dynam ic optim ization models	2 forest carbon price paths: \$7.14 (2010) - \$61.34 (2100) \$21.80 (2010) - \$187.54 (2100)	Afforestation, timb er harvest rotation length, forest managem ent intensity	Forests - managed and unmanage unique regional forests
Sands and Leimbach (2003)	Partial equilibrium global land-use recursive dynam ic model	2 biom ass carbon price paths: \$31 (2005) - \$123 (2050), then constant to 2095; \$62 (2005) - \$246 (2050), then constant to 2095	B iom ass energy crop production	Managed forest, crop land , pasturi unmanaged forest
Sathaye et al. (in press)	Partial equilibrium global forestry dynam ic optimization model	6 forest carbon price paths: \$5 (2010); rising at 5% per year \$10 (2010); rising at 5% per year \$10 (2010); rising at 3% per year \$20 (2010); rising at 3% per year \$100 (2010); riemaining constant over \$75 (2010); rising by \$5 per year through 2050.	Forestation (short and long rotation), avoided deforestation	Forests, wastelands
Sohngen and Sedjo (in press)	Partial equilibrium global forestry dynamic optimization model (updated from Sohngen and Mendelsohn, 2003)	Same as Sathaye et al. (in press)	Afforestation, timber harvest rotation length, forest management intensity	Forests - managed and unmanage unique regional forests

Chapter 3

Forests - managed and unmanage unique regional forests

Afforestation, timb er harvest rotation length, forest management intensity

Sohngen and Mendelsohn (2003) price paths

Partial equilibrium global forestry dynamic optimization model (updated from Sonngen and Mendelsohn, 2003)

Sohngen and Mendelsohn (in

press) 

Four of the modelling teams in the EMF-21 study directly explored the question of the costeffectiveness of including land based mitigation in stabilization solutions and found that including these options (both non-CO<sub>2</sub> and CO<sub>2</sub>) provided greater flexibility and was cost-effective for stabilizing radiative forcing at 4.5 W/m<sup>2</sup> by 2100 compared to pre-industrialized times (Kurosawa,

- in press; van Vuuren et al., in press-a; Rao and Riahi, in press; Jakeman and Fisher, in press). 5 Jakeman and Fisher, for example, found that including land-use change and forestry mitigation options reduced the emissions reduction burden on all other emissions sources such that the projected decline in global real GDP associated with achieving stabilisation was reduced to 2.3 per cent at 2050 (US\$3.6 trillion in 2003 dollars), versus losses of around 7.1 per cent (US\$11.2 trillion) and 3.3 per cent (US\$5.2 trillion) for the CO<sub>2</sub>-only and multi-gas scenarios respectively. 10 Unfortunately, none of the EMF-21 papers isolated the GDP effects associated with biomass fuel substitution or agricultural non-CO<sub>2</sub> abatement. However, given agriculture's small estimated share of total abatement, the GDP savings associated with agricultural non-CO<sub>2</sub> abatement could be expected to be modest overall, though potentially strategically significant to the dynamics of mitigation portfolios. Biomass, on the other hand, may have a substantial abatement role and 15 therefore a large effect of the total mitigation cost of stabilisation. Both of these mitigation opportunities are discussed further below.
- Figure 3.32 presents the projected mitigation from forestry, agriculture, and biomass for the EMF-20 21 4.5 W/m<sup>2</sup> stabilisation scenarios, as well as additional scenarios produced by the MESSAGE and IMAGE models-a 3.0 W/m<sup>2</sup> scenario from Rao and Riahi (in press), a 4.5 W/m<sup>2</sup> scenario from Riahi *et al.* (in press), and 650, 550, and 450 CO<sub>2</sub> equivalent stabilisation scenarios from van Vuuren *et al.* (in press-b) (see Rose *et al.*, forthcoming, for a synthesis). Table 3.7 illustrates the relative importance of forestry, agriculture, and biomass in achieving the stabilization targets. While
- 25 there are clearly different land based mitigation pathways being taken by the models (Figure 3.32) in generating cumulative reductions of 12-124 GtCeq from 2000 to 2100, some general observations can be made. First, energy and industry (excluding biomass) assume approximately 60-80 per cent of the stabilization responsibility over the century. However, forestry, agriculture, and biomass are called upon to provide significant mitigation contributions on the order of 8-43 per cent over the
- 30 century, with absolute emissions reductions increasing over time and biomass providing most of the cumulative land based mitigation. It is interesting to note that, Sohngen and Mendelsohn (2003) projected forest sequestration could account for a third of total abatement over the century. What is interesting is that the study used a cost-benefit framework, vs. the cost-effectiveness frameworks of the stabilisation studies discussed in this section, that equated global economy-wide marginal
- 35 climate change mitigation benefits and costs to explicitly exploring the role of global forest sequestration. Sohngen and Mendelsohn also found that more substantial savings from forest sequestration were realized during the last half of the century.

hitigated

Annus



Forest sequestration and agriculture (solid lines denote forest sequestration, dashed lines denote agriculture)

Notes: See Figures 3.9 and 3.13 notes for scenario references.

5

10

Figure 3.32: Forest sequestration, agricultural, and biomass emissions reductions from baselines associated with various 2100 stabilisation targets (Note: y-axis' have different ranges)

Table 3.7: Global land-based mitigation's share of total emissions reductions for various 2100 stabilisation targets

				IMAG	E-EMF21				MESS/	GE-EMF21*				GRA	PE-EMF21				MES	SAGE-A2r
Mitigati	on source	2020	2050	2100	2000-2050	2000-21 00	2020	2050	2100	2000-2050	2000-2100	2020	2050	2100	2000-2050	2000-2100	2020	2050	2100	2000-2050
Non-land	All GHGs	70%	81%	83%	77%	81%	54%	53%	63%	60%	57%	66%	35%	90%	32%	81%	84%	87%	72%	86%
Forest	CO2	13%	5%	4%	8%	5%	0%	3%	11%	2%	9%	1%	53%	7%	55%	14%	1%	2%	5%	2%
Agriculture	CH4	15%	8%	8%	10%	8%	5%	14%	2%	10%	5%	-4%	1%	1%	12%	2%	4%	3%	2%	4%
	N2O	1%	1%	1%	1%	1%	2%	2%	0%	2%	1%	37%	12%	2%	0%	4%	4%	1%	0%	2%
Biomass	Fuel substitution	na	na	na	na	na	38%	26%	4%	24%	17%	na	na	na	na	na	6%	5%	7%	5%
	Energy with CCS (BECS)	na	na	na	na	na	0%	2%	19%	2%	11%	nm	nm	nm	nm	nm	0%	2%	14%	1%
	Total	1%	5%	5%	4%	5%	38%	28%	23%	25%	28%	na	na	na	na	na	7%	7%	21%	6%
Land totals	%	30%	19%	17%	23%	19%	46%	47%	37%	40%	43%	34%	65%	10%	68%	19%	16%	13%	28%	14%
	GtCeq	-0.5	-1.5	-2.0	-32.4	-124.3	-0.3	-1.5	-6.5	-2.9	-25.4	0.0	-1.2	-2.0	-3.0	-11.9	-0.4	-1.6	-9.8	-3.9
				650 C	O2eq. ppm AGE2.3				550 C	O2eq. ppm AGE2.3				450 C	O2eq. ppm AGE2.3				3. MESS/	0 W/m2 AGE-EMF21
Mitigati	on source	2020	2050	2100	2000-2050	2000-21 00	2020	2050	2100	2000-2050	2000-21 00	2020	2050	2100	2000-2050	2000-2100	2020	2050	2100	2000-2050
Non-land	All GHGs	78%	71%	76%	74%	73%	79%	76%	82%	76%	79%	81%	78%	78%	78%	79%	70%	69%	61%	69%
Forest	CO2	14%	6%	2%	8%	4%	11%	5%	3%	6%	4%	6%	4%	5%	4%	4%	3%	8%	12%	6%
Agriculture	CH4	1%	5%	3%	3%	3%	2%	3%	3%	3%	3%	4%	3%	3%	3%	3%	12%	6%	2%	8%
	N2O	4%	2%	1%	3%	2%	4%	2%	1%	2%	1%	3%	2%	1%	2%	1%	4%	1%	0%	3%
Biomass	Fuel substitution	na	na	na	na	na	na	na	na	na	na	na	na	na	na	na	11%	13%	1%	13%
	Energy with CCS (BECS)	na	na	na	na	na	na	na	na	na	na	na	na	na	na	na	1%	3%	24%	2%
	Total	3%	16%	18%	12%	18%	4%	15%	11%	13%	13%	7%	14%	14%	14%	13%	12%	16%	25%	15%
Land totals	%	19%	13%	6%	14%	9%	16%	10%	7%	11%	8%	13%	8%	9%	9%	8%	30%	31%	39%	31%
	GtCeq	-0.2	-2.0	-3.7	-6.7	-40.8	-0.3	-2.6	-3.4	-9.6	-44.3	-0.5	-3.0	-4.7	-13.2	-51.9	-0.7	-2.6	-9.3	-6.8

Notes: - Heaults based on the 4.5 Win2 MESSACE scenario from the sensitivity analysis of Rao and Riahi (in press). The GTEM scenarios ran through 2050 and the GTEM land mitigation totals include fossil fuel co2 emissions reductions in agriculture. The GRAPE model projected an increase in CH4 emissions in 2020. nm = not modeled, na = data not available

The potential timing of land-based mitigation varies across stabilization scenarios. Agriculture and forestry mitigation options are thought to be cost effective near term abatement strategies, and many of the stabilization scenarios presented support that perspective, with these options contributing as

5 much as 60 per cent and 65 per cent of mitigation in 2020 and 2050 respectively. However, while some scenarios project that forest sequestration will have its largest relative mitigation role in the initial decades, other scenarios suggest that the role of forest sequestration will peak in the middle of the century and continue to contribute a substantial share through 2100. In general, the overall mitigation role of non-CO<sub>2</sub> agricultural abatement of rice and livestock methane (enteric and manure) and soil nitrous oxide is projected to be modest throughout the time horizon, with some suggestion of increased importance in early decades. Land results from Rao and Riahi (in press) also find that a more aggressive stabilization policy might require shifting additional mitigation responsibility to agriculture early in the century and forestry later in the century. This pattern is not evident in the results from van Vuuren *et al.* (in press-b).

15

Some of the recent studies suggest that biomass could be essential to stabilization, especially as a negative emissions strategy that combines biomass with  $CO_2$  capture and storage (CCS, capture of combustion  $CO_2$  emissions for sequestration in geologic formations)-e.g, Rao and Riahi, in press; Riahi *et al.*, in press; van Vuuren *et al.*, in press-b; as well as developing scenario exercises, such as those from the US Climate Change Science Program, USCCSP, forthcoming). Across scenarios,

- 20 those from the US Climate Change Science Program, USCCSP, forthcoming). Across scenarios, absolute emissions reductions from biomass are projected to grow slowly in the first half of the decade and then rapidly in the second half as new biomass processing and mitigation technologies become available. Figure 3.32 suggests biomass mitigation of up to 2 GtC in 2050 and 2 to 7 GtC in 2100. Modeled demands for biomass include electric power and end use sectors (transportation,
- 25 buildings, industry, and non energy uses). Without CCS, electric power is projected to dominate biomass demand in the initial decades and, in general, with less stringent stabilization targets. Later in the decade and for more stringent targets, transportation is projected to dominate biomass use. When biomass is combined with CCS, biomass mitigation shifts to the power sector to take advantage of the net negative emissions from the combined abatement option. However, further
- 30 research is merited to more fully characterize biomass' long-term mitigation potential, especially in terms of the opportunity costs of land and utilization alternatives, infrastructure possibilities, geologic formation characterisation, biomass supply requirements, cost estimates (collection, transportation, and processing), conversion technologies, land area requirements and constraints, and ecosystem externalities. In particular, present studies are relatively poor in representing land competition with food supply and timber production, which has a significant influence on the
- competition with food supply and timber production, which has a significant influence on th economic potential of bio-energy crops (an exception is Sands and Leimbach, 2003).

A brief comparison of land related results from 4.5 W/m<sup>2</sup> scenarios of Rao and Riahi, who use a SRES B2 reference, and Riahi *et al.*, who use, among other things, a revised SRES A2 reference (see Grübler *et al.*, in press), illustrates the importance of constraints on biomass potential as well as baselines in general and their potential influence on projected land outcomes. With greater population growth, food demand, and greater reliance on coal, more emissions are generated in the revised A2 reference and, therefore, more mitigation is required from the conventional technologies characteristic of A2. Biomass GHG mitigation is also greater (Figure 3.32). However, biomass is not able to maintain its relative role, slipping from 28 per cent to 14 per cent of total mitigation over the century. This result illustrates the limits-both ecological and economic-to biomass mitigation (see also Figure 3.27).
10

35

Terrestrial mitigation projections are expected to be regionally unique, while still linked across time and space by changes in global physical and economic forces. Rao and Riahi (in press) provide a glimpse into the possible regional role of land mitigation when reconciled with a full set of mitigation alternatives in identifying the most cost effective mitigation portfolios without any consideration of who might actually pay for mitigation. Rao and Riahi discuss the different potential role of agricultural mitigation (not inclusive of bioenergy crops) across industrialized and developing country groups, finding that: (a) agriculture is expected to be a larger share of the developing countries' mitigation portfolio at 7 per cent in 2020, 12 per cent in 2050, and 6 per cent in 2100 versus 1, 4 and 1 per cent respectively for industrialized countries; and (b) developing countries are likely to assume responsibility for the large majority of the agricultural mitigation (72 per cent in 2020, 81 per cent in 2050, and 82 per cent in 2100). Some regional forest mitigation results are discussed below.

Integrated assessment models have relied on detailed sectoral models or engineering studies to model the costs of forest and agricultural mitigation respectively. One of three approaches can be 15 used to integrate land mitigation costs into climate CGE and integrated assessment models: (1) input exogenous abatement/sequestration cost schedules (e.g., Kurosawa used schedules from DeAngelo et al., in press; Criqui et al., in press, used curves from the Agripol global agricultural model; Jakeman and Fisher, in press, used sequestration curves from the global forestry model of Sohngen and Sedjo, in press); (2) iterate with land sector models (e.g., Sands and Leimbach, 2003; 20 Sohngen and Mendelsohn, 2003; Rao and Riahi, in press); or (3) employ internally endogenized responses. The third option requires that land input use be explicitly modelled, therefore, until recently, most models could only entertain the first or second of these options. Endogenizing mitigation with the second or third option requires different strategies and presents unique challenges for forestry, agriculture, and biomass. While forestry mitigation strategies are not novel, 25 modelling forest investment behaviour requires dynamic optimization modelling capable of considering future markets (vs. recursive modelling). For agriculture, modelling of the detailed mitigation actions and technologies represented in agricultural abatement schedules requires the use of techniques like those employed for modelling non- CO<sub>2</sub> GHG mitigation for energy and industry sectors (Hyman et al., 2003). Finally, biomass production is a relatively new economic sector that 30 lacks historical data, which makes model calibration more difficult.

With many of the integrated assessment models calling on the services of sectoral models, it is natural to ask what long-term mitigation do the sectoral land economic models project? The sectoral models use exogenous carbon price paths to simulate different climate policies and assumptions, where the starting point and rate of increase are determined by factors such as the aggressiveness of the abatement policy, abatement option and cost assumptions, and the social discount rate (Sohngen and Sedjo, in press). Figure 3.33 plots the carbon price paths inferred from many of the stabilisation

- scenarios discussed in this subsection (solid lines). These are the carbon equivalent price trajectories that would have produced mitigation results identical to that produced for stabilization. Figure 3.33 also plots the carbon price paths from recent global sectoral mitigation studies (dashed lines; Sohngen and Sedjo, in press; Sathaye *et al.*, in press; Sands and Leimbach, 2003). Sohngen and Sedjo and Sathaye *et al.* consider forest carbon price paths with forest lands, while Sands & Leimbach evaluate biomass carbon price paths and explicitly model economic competition between alternative global land uses
- 45 alternative global land uses.

Stabilization (e.g., EMF-21, discussed above) and optimal (Sohngen and Mendelsohn, 2003) climate abatement policies suggest that carbon prices will rise over time. Table 3.8 compares the forest mitigation outcomes from stabilization and sectoral scenarios that have similar carbon price

trajectories. Rising carbon prices will provide incentives for additional forest area, longer rotations, and more intensive management to increase carbon storage. Table 3.8 shows that the vast majority of forest mitigation is projected to occur in the second half of the century, with tropical regions in most cases assuming a larger share of global forest sequestration/mitigation than temperate regions.

- 5 Lower initial carbon prices can shift early period mitigation to the temperate regions since, at that time, carbon incentives are inadequate for arresting deforestation. The sectoral models project that tropical forest mitigation activities are expected to be heavily dominated by land use change activities (reduced deforestation and afforestation), while land management activities (increasing inputs, changing rotation length, adjusting age or species composition) are expected to be the
- 10 slightly dominant strategies in temperate regions. The sectoral models, in particular, Sohngen and Sedjo, suggest substantially more mitigation in the second half of the century. A number of factors are likely to be contributing to this deviation from the integrated assessment model results. First and foremost, is that Sohngen and Sedjo explicitly model future markets, which none of the integrated assessment models are currently capable of doing. Therefore, a low carbon price that is expected to
- 15 increase rapidly results in a postponement of additional sequestration actions in Sohngen and Sedjo until the price (benefit) of sequestration is greater. Endogenously modeling forest biophysical and economic dynamics will be a significant future challenge for integrated assessment models. Conversely, the integrated assessment models may be producing a somewhat more muted forest sequestration response given their explicit consideration of available mitigation alternatives across sectors and regions, and, in some cases, land use alternatives.



*Figure 3.33: Stabilisation and hypothetical carbon price paths (stabilisation denoted with solid lines, hypothetical denoted with dashed lines)* 

\$10	(2010) + 5% per y	ear		
		2020	2050	2100
Sathaye et al. (in press)	World	na	24.9	96.5
	Temperate	na	6.9	32.4
	Tropics	na	15.0	66.0
Sohngen and Sedjo (in press)	World	0.0	6.2	146.6
original baseline	Temperate	0.9	2.2	56.7
	Tropics	-0.9	4.0	89.9
Sohngen and Sedjo (in press)	World	0.4	4.1	132.9
accelerated deforestation baseline	Temperate	0.3	3.3	58.0
	Tropics	0.2	0.8	75.0
Stabilisa	ation at 4.5 W/m2 I	by 2100		
		2020	2050	2100
GRAPE-EMF21	World	-0.2	19.2	79.6
	Temperate	0.0	2.7	12.3
	Tropics	-0.1	16.5	67.3
IMAGE-EMF21	World	2.4	11.3	31.1
	Temperate	2.1	9.1	24.8
	Tropics	0.3	2.2	6.3
MESSAGE-EMF21*	World	0.0	0.9	41.6
	Temperate	0.0	0.0	6.4
	Tropics	0.0	0.9	35.2

*Table 3.8:* Cumulative forest carbon gained above baseline by 2020, 2050 and 2100 from long term global forestry and stabilisation scenarios (GtC)

Source: Stabilisation data assembled from Rose et al. (forthcoming) Notes:

\* Results based on the 4.5 W/m2 MESSAGE scenario from the sensitivity analysis of Rao and Riahi (in press).

Tropics: Central America, South America, Sub-Saharan Africa, South Asia, Southeast Asia

Temperate: North America, Western and Central Europe, Former Soviet Union, East Asia, Oceania, Japan

na = data not available

- 5 There are a number of other important outcomes from changes in land that should be tracked and reported in order to properly evaluate long-term land mitigation. Of particular importance to climate stabilization are the albedo implications of land use change, which can offset emissions reducing land use change, as well as the potential climate driven changes in forest disturbance frequency and intensity that could affect the effectiveness of forest mitigation strategies. Non-climate implications may also need to be considered. As shown in the Millennium Ecosystem Assessment (2005), land use has implications for social welfare (e.g., food security, clean water access), environmental
- use has implications for social welfare (e.g., food security, clean water access), environmental services (e.g., water quality, soil retention), and economic welfare (e.g., output prices and production).
- 15 A number of relevant key baseline land modelling challenges have already been discussed in Sections 3.2.1.3 and 3.2.2.2. Central to future long-term land mitigation modelling are improvements in the dynamic modelling of regional land use and land use competition and mitigation cost estimates. The total cost of any land based mitigation strategy should include the opportunity costs of land, which are dynamic and regionally unique functions of changing regional bio-physical and economic circumstances. Other important issues include evaluation of key baseline input sensitivities and narrowing the range of acceptable values (e.g., crop productivity in Sands and Leimbach, 2003; land supply and harvesting costs in Sohngen and Mendelsohn, in press), and

improvements in mitigation cost estimates for agriculture to address uncertainties due to the novel and detailed mitigation technologies represented and land heterogeneity, which imply data limitations and uncertainty about adoption and marginal responses.

- 5 In summary, recent stabilization studies have found that including landuse mitigation options (both non-CO<sub>2</sub> and CO<sub>2</sub>) provides greater flexibility and cost-effectiveness. Even if land activities are not considered as mitigation alternatives by policy, landuse is crucial in climate stabilization for its significant atmospheric inputs and withdrawals (emissions, sequestration, and albedo), as well as its susceptibility to changes in the atmospheric condition. The explicit modeling of land based climate change mitigation in long-term global scenarios is relatively new and rapidly developing. Forestry, 10 agriculture, and biomass are called upon to provide significant mitigation contributions in recent stabilisation scenarios. In some scenarios, biomass (energy and liquid fuel) is essential to stabilisation, especially as a negative emissions strategy that combines biomass energy with CO<sub>2</sub> capture and storage, where biomass potential is defined by key factors, in particular oil prices, food demand, and conversion capacity. Agriculture and forestry mitigation options are projected to be 15 cost effective near term abatement strategies in some stabilization scenarios, but not all. Global forestry models project greater additional forest sequestration than found in stabilization scenarios, a
- result attributable in part to differences in the modelling of forest dynamics and general economic feedbacks. Despite recent model development, there are still significant opportunities for improving
  baseline and mitigation land use scenarios.

### 3.3.5.6 Air Pollutants, including co-benefits

- Quantitative analysis on a global scale for the implications of climate mitigation for air pollutants such as SO<sub>2</sub>, NO<sub>x</sub>, CO, VOC, BC and OC, are relatively scarce. Many of these gases have local and regional impacts on human health and the ecosystem. Information on these gases is also missing in the most recent scenario database (Nakicenovic, *et al.* 2006; Hanaoka *et al.* 2006), which was used in the previous sections to analyze scenario ranges for GHGs.
- 30 Air pollutants and greenhouse gases are often emitted by the same sources, and changes in the activity of these sources affect both types of emissions. Previous studies have focused on purely ancillary benefits to air pollution that accrue from a climate mitigation objective but recently there is a focus on integrating air quality and climate concerns, thus analyzing the co-benefits of such policies. Several recent reviews have summarized the issues related to such benefits (OECD 2000, 35 OECD 2003). They cover absolute air pollutant emission reductions, monetary value of reduced
- 35 OECD 2003). They cover absolute air pollutant emission reductions, monetary value of reduced pollution, the climatic impacts of such reductions and the improved health effects due to reduced pollution.
- The magnitude of such benefits largely depends on the assumptions on future policies and 40 technological change in the baseline against which they are measured, as discussed in Morgensten (2000). For example, Smith *et al.* (2005) and Rao *et al.* (2005) assume an overall growth in environmental awareness with increased affluence in the baseline scenario and thus reduced air pollution even in absence of any climate policies. As seen in Rao *et al.* (2005) inclusion of current and future legislation for local pollution in the baseline scenario can imply a significant decline in
- 45 such emissions and thus affect the available potential for additional climate policy related benefits. The pace of this trend differs significantly across pollutants and baseline scenarios and may or may not have an obvious effect on greenhouse gases. An added aspect of ancillary benefit measurement is the representation of technological options. Some emissions control technologies reduce both air pollutants and greenhouse gases, like selective catalytic reduction (SCR) on gas boilers that reduces

40

not only  $NO_x$ , but also  $N_2O$ , CO and  $CH_4$  (IPCC, 1997), But there are also examples where, at least in principle, emission control technologies aimed at a certain pollutant could increase emissions of other pollutants. For example, the substitution of more fuel-efficient diesel engines for gasoline engines might lead to higher PM/black carbon emissions (Kupiainen and Klimont 2004). Thus estimating co-benefits of climate mitigation should include adequate sectoral representation of emission sources, a wide range of substitution possibilities, assumptions on technological change and a clear representation of current environmental legislation.

- Only a few studies have explored the longer term ancillary benefits of climate policies. Alcamo et al. (2002) assess in detail the linkages between regional air pollution and climate change in Europe 10 over the period 1990-2100 and suggest that the overlap areas of regional air pollution and climate change may be considerable after 2050. However, Mayerhofer et al. (2002) suggest that air pollution policies in Europe will play a greater role in air pollutant reductions than climate policy after 2050. Smith and Wigley (in press) suggest that there will be a slight reduction in global sulfur aerosols as a result of long-term multigas climate stabilization. Rao et al. (2005) and Smith and 15 Wigley (in press) find that climate policies can reduce cumulative BC and OC emissions by providing the impetus for adoption of cleaner fuels and advanced technologies. In addition, the inclusion of co-benefits for air pollution can have significant impacts on the cost effectiveness of both the climate policy and air pollution policy under consideration. Van Harmelen et al. (2002) find that to comply with agreed upon or future policies to reduce regional air pollution in Europe, 20 mitigation costs are implied, but these are reduced by 50-70 per cent for SO<sub>2</sub> and around 50 per cent for NO<sub>x</sub> when combined with GHG policies.
- The different spatial and temporal scale of greenhouse gases and air pollutants is a major difficulty in evaluating ancillary benefits. Swart *et al.* (2004) stress the need for new analytical bridges between these different spatial and temporal scales. Rypdal (2005) suggests the possibility of including some local pollutants like CO and VOCs in global climate agreement with others like NO<sub>x</sub> and aerosols being regulated by regional agreements. Another difficulty in calculating the ancillary benefits is the large uncertainty associated with the climate effect of reduced air pollutant emissions. Some air pollutants like sulphate and carbonaceous aerosols exert radiative forcing and thus global warming. For example, Smith and Wigley (in press) find that the attendant reduced aerosol cooling from sulphates can more than offset the reduction in warming that accrues from
- reduced GHGs. On the other hand, air pollutants such as NO<sub>x</sub>, CO and VOC act as indirect greenhouse gases having an influence for example via their impact on OH radicals and therefore the lifetime of direct greenhouse gases (e.g., methane and HFC). Further, the climatic effects of some pollutants like BC and OC aerosols remain unclear.

While there has been a lot of recent research in estimating co-benefits of joint GHG and air pollution policies, most current studies do not have a comprehensive treatment of co-benefits in terms of reduction costs and the related health and climate impacts in the long-term, thus indicating the need for more research in this area.

3.3.5.7 Regional and national mitigation scenarios and costs

# 45 3.3.6 Characteristics of regional and national mitigation scenarios

Table 3.9 summarizes a selection of national mitigation scenarios. There are broadly two types of national scenarios with focus on climate mitigation. First, there are scenarios that study mitigation options and related costs under a given national emissions cap and trade regime. Second, there are

national scenarios that focus on the evaluation of climate mitigation measures and policies in the absence of specific emissions targets. The former type of analysis has been mainly undertaken in the studies in the EU and Japan. The latter type has been explored in the United States, Canada and Japan. In addition, there is also an increasing body of literature, mainly in developing countries, which analyses national GHG emissions in the context of their domestic concerns such as energy security and environmental co-benefits. Many of these analyses do not explicitly address emissions mitigation. In contrast to global studies, regional scenario analyses have focused on shorter time horizons typically up to between 2030 and 2050.

- 10 A number of scenario studies have been conducted for various countries within Europe. These studies explore a wide range of emission caps, taking into account local circumstances and potentials for technology implementation. Many of these studies have used specific burden sharing allocation schemes, like the contraction and convergence (C&C) approach for calculating the allocation of worldwide emissions to estimate national emissions ceilings. The United Kingdom's
- Energy White Paper (DTI, 2003) examined measures to achieve a 60 per cent reduction in CO<sub>2</sub> 15 emissions as compared to the current level by 2050. Several studies have explored renewable energy options, for example, the possibilities of expanding the share of renewable energy and the resulting prospects for establishing clean hydrogen production from renewable energy sources in Germany (Deutscher Bundestag, 2002; Fischedick and Nitsch, 2002; Fischedick et al., 2005). A European
- study, the COOL project (Tuinstra, 2002) has explored the possibilities of reducing emissions in the 20 Netherlands by 80 per cent in 2050 compared to 1990 levels. In France, the Inter Ministerial Task Force on Climate Change (MIES, 2004) has examined mitigation options that could lead to significant reductions in per person emissions intensity. Savolainen et al. (2003) and Lehtila et al. (2005) have conducted a series of scenario analyses in order to assess technological potentials in
- Finland for a number of options, including wind power, electricity saving possibilities in household 25 and office appliances, and emission abatement of fluorinated GHGs.

Scenario studies in the United States have explored the implications of climate mitigation for energy security (Hanson et al., 2004). For example, Mintzer et al. (2003) developed a set of scenarios describing three divergent paths for US energy supply and use from 2000 through 2035. These 30 scenarios were used for the identification of key technologies, important energy policy decisions, and strategic investment choices that may enhance energy security, environmental protection, and economic development.

- A wide range of scenario studies have also been conducted to estimate the potential emissions 35 reductions and the associated costs for Japan. For example, Masui et al. (2006) developed a set of scenarios that explore the implications of severe emissions cut backs between 60 and 80 per cent CO<sub>2</sub> by 2050 (compared to 1990). Another important study by Akimoto et al. (2004) evaluates the possibilities of introducing the carbon capture and storage (CCS) option and its economic 40
- implications for Japan.

National scenarios pertaining to developing countries such as China and India mainly analyze future emission trajectories under various scenarios that include considerations like economic growth, technology development, structure changes, globalization of world markets, and impacts of

45 mitigation options. Unlike the scenarios developed for the European countries, most of the developing country scenarios do not specify limits on emissions (van Vuuren et al., 2003; Jiang and Hu, 2005). Chen (2005) shows that structural change can be a more important contributor than technology efficiency improvement for CO<sub>2</sub> reduction.

	Author/Agency	Model	Time Horizon	Target Variables	Base year	Target of Reduction
U.S.A.	Hanson et al. (2004)	AMIGA <sup>1</sup>	2000-2050	-	2000	(about 44% in 2050)
Canada	Natural Resource Canada[NRCan] (2000)	N.A.	2000-2050	GHG emission	2000	(53% in 2050)
India	Nair et al. (2003)	Integrated modeling framework <sup>1,3</sup>	1995-2100	cumulative CO2 emission		550 ppm, 650ppm
	Shukla et al. (2005)	ERB <sup>2</sup>	1990-2095	CO2 emission		550 ppm
	Garg et al. (2003)	MARK AL <sup>3</sup> , AIM/Enduse <sup>3</sup>	2000-2035	cumulative CO2 emission		7% from reference by 2035
China	Wenying Chen (2005)	MARKAL- MACRO <sup>2,3</sup>	2000-2050	CO2 emission	referen ce	5%-45% in 2050
	van Vuuren et al. (2003)	IMAGE/TIMER <sup>2,4</sup>	1995-2050	GHG emission	1995	-
	Jiang et al. (2003)	IPAC-emission <sup>2,3</sup>	1990-2100	GHG emission	1990	-
Netherlands	COOL (2002)		1990-2050	GHG emission	1990	80% in 2050
Germany	Deutscher Bundestag (2002)	WI <sup>4</sup> , IER	2000-2050	CO2 emission	1990	80% in 2050
UK	Department of Trade and Industry[DTI] (2003)	MARK AL <sup>3</sup>	2000-2050	CO2 emission	2000	45%, 60%, 70% in 2050
Sweden	Ministry of the Environment (2003)	N.A.	2000-2050	GHG emission	1990	4.5tCO2eq / capita (about 50% in 2050)
France	Interministerial Task Force on Climate Change[MIES]	N.A.	2000-2050	CO2 emission	2000	0.5 tC/cap (70% in 2050)
Japan	Ministry of the Environment (2005)	AIM/Material <sup>1</sup> MENOCO <sup>4</sup>	2000-2050	CO2 emission	1990	60-80% in 2050
	Ministry of Economy, Trade and Industry (2005)	GRAPE <sup>3</sup>	2000-2100	CO2/GDP	2000	1/3 in 2050 1/10 in 2100
	Masui et al. (2005)	AIM/Material <sup>1</sup>	2000-2050	CO2 emission	1990	74% in 2050
	Akimoto (2004)	Optimization model <sup>3</sup>	2000-2050	CO2 emission	2000	0.5 % / yr (21 % in 2050)
	Japan Atomic Industrial Forum [JAIF] (2005)	MARK AL <sup>3</sup>	2000-2050	CO2 emission	2010 (1990)	40% in 2050

1: CGE type top-down model, 2: other type top-down model, 3: bottom-up technology model with optimization, 4: bottom-up technology model without optimization.

5

The scenario construction for India pays specific attention to developing country dynamics underlying the multiple socio-economic transitions during the century, including demographic transitions. Other issues addressed are the relationship between GHG emissions and local pollutants (Garg *et al.*, 2003) and potential shifts away from coal intensive baselines to the use of natural gas and renewables (Nair *et al.*, 2003). Shukla *et al.* (2006) discuss the Indian GHG emissions pathways constructed along the lines of global SRES scenarios and examine socio-economic and technological transitions that would underlie the different non-intervention scenarios, besides

assessing how a global stabilization target such as 550 ppmv would further influence these transitions.

- There are several country scenarios that consider drastic reduction of  $CO_2$  emissions. In one study 5 rates of improvement of energy intensity and carbon intensity increase by about two to three times their historical levels in the scenarios with a 60-80 per cent reduction of  $CO_2$  in 2050 are contemplated (Kawase *et al.*, 2006).
- Table 3.10 summarizes scenarios with more than 40 per cent CO<sub>2</sub> reductions from 2000 to 2050 in
  several developed countries. In addition, some Chinese scenarios have also been included that report drastic reductions compared with the reference case. Physical indicators of the Chinese economy indicate that in most sectors efficiency is below the OECD average, thus providing a greater scope for improvement. (Jiang *et al.*, 2003; Masui *et al.*, 2006; Akimoto *et al.*, 2004; JAIF, 2004; Hanson *et al.*, 2004; DTI, 2003; Radanne , 2004; Deutscher Bundestag, 2003; NRCan, 2000; Treffersa *et al.*, 2005; Tuinstra *et al.*, 2002; Van Vuuren *et al.*, 2003). It should be noted that comparison of energy intensity of the Chinese economy on the basis of market exchanges rates to OECD averages
- intensity of the Chinese economy on the basis of market exchanges rates to OECD averages suggests even larger differences, but this is very misleading given the differences in purchasing power (PPP corrected energy intensity data gives a somewhat better basis for comparison but still suffers from uncertainty about data and different economic structures).

20

**Table 3.10:** Developed countries scenarios with more than 40% reduction as compared to 2000 emissions, and some Chinese scenarios:  $CO_2$  emission changes from 2000 to 2050; Energy intensity and carbon intensity in 2000, and changes from 2000 up to 2050

Country	ountry CO2em ission change[%] (2000-2050)		es in 2000	Annualchange in energy intensity and carbon intensity		
	<ul> <li>Data scenarios</li> <li>: Intevention scenarios</li> <li>+ Drasti reduction scenarios (more than 40%)</li> </ul>	Energy intensity [toe / 1000 95\$]	Carbon intensity [onCO <sub>2</sub> /ktoe]	Annualchange 'n energy 'ntensty ¢000-2050)	Annualchange 'n carbon intensity ('ncluding CCS) (2000-2050)	Share ofCCS in carbon intensity reduction (2000-2050)
China	59.5 377.8 <b>G B D </b>	0.97	2.61	-4.02 -2.47	-1.04 -0.33	0 <b>†</b>
Japan	-74.2 33.9	0.09	2.26	-2.82 -0.83	2 −1.87 −0.73 → + + + + + + +	0 36.9 58.14 + +
Germany	-76.0 -15.9	0.13	2.43	-2.83 -1.41	-2.73 -1.28	0 78.3 84.2 + +
France	-69.8 38.8 + ● ● ● ●	0.15	1.46	-2.26 -1.33	-2.65 -1.75	0 ↓ 61.4 100 ↓ ↓ ↓
UK	-69.9 -11.3 <del>11 1</del> 4 ◆ ◆	0.18	2.26	-3.05 -2.52 + <del>335 *</del>	-2.39 -0.61	4.10 79.9 + + + + + + + + + + + + + + + + + + +
USA	-46.2 65.7	0.26	2.47	-2.70 -2.20	-1.29 -0.54	38.8 65.5 +++

25

Each country's scenarios report a wide range of improvement in energy intensity and carbon intensity. The maximum annual energy intensity improvement across countries ranges from 2.26 per cent (France) to 4.02 per cent (China). The maximum annual carbon intensity improvement varies from 1.04 per cent (China) to 2.73 per cent (Germany).

30

35

In the countries with low energy intensity levels in 2000 such as Japan, Germany and France, drastic  $CO_2$  reductions are achieved by carbon intensity improvement means such as shifting to natural gas in the United Kingdom, renewable energy in the Netherlands, and CCS in certain scenarios in France, Germany and the United Kingdom. France has a scenario where CCS accounts for 100 per cent of carbon intensity improvement. Most the scenarios with drastic  $CO_2$  reductions for the United States and the United Kingdom assume the introduction of CCS.

Figure 3.34 shows the change in energy mix corresponding to the scenarios considered in Table 3.10. Most of the scenarios assume lower usage of coal. The UK scenario assumes a shift to gas up to 58.9 per cent. Nuclear use in France is assumed to be 65 per cent. In the Netherlands scenario, the contribution of renewables is the highest at 77.3 per cent. In various Japanese scenarios, the share of nuclear energy ranges from 0 to 40 per cent and that of renewables from 0 to 60 per cent. In Chinese scenarios, the share of nuclear is about 4 per cent and that of renewables is about 10 per cent. The share of coal ranges from 35 to 62 per cent.





# Oil+gas

Renewables + Nuclear

10 Figure 3.34: Share of energy resources in 2000 and 2050. Large circle symbols indicate the values in 2000. Small circles and triangles indicate the values in 2050. The triangle symbols indicate the scenarios that has CCS contribution with greater than 5% in the total reduction of CO<sub>2</sub> emissions

3.3.6.1 Costs of mitigation in regional and country scenarios

#### 15

TAR (IPCC, 2001) shows the incremental cost of reducing a tonne of carbon in 2010 in developed regions such as the United States, OECD-Europe, Japan, and CANS (Canada, Australia, and New Zealand). TAR reports a wide range of carbon taxes across different countries, from about 50 to about 1000 in 1990 US\$/tC.

20

Figure 3.35 shows the relationship between carbon tax and the CO<sub>2</sub> mitigation rate from the baseline in 2050 in some major countries such as the United States, Japan, EU-15, India, China, Former Soviet Union (FSU) and Eastern Europe taken from the literatures since TAR. In the range of carbon tax 50 to 250 US\$2000/tC, the amount of carbon reduction varies widely across scenarios

25 and countries. For example, with a low carbon tax rate in the range of 50 to 100 US\$2000/t-C, some scenarios show low  $CO_2$  reduction from baseline, such as in Japan and EU-15. On the other hand, there are some scenarios where high  $CO_2$  reduction is expected with a low carbon tax rate not only in China and India but also in the United States. However, with a high carbon tax in the range of 250 to 500 US\$2000/t-C, more  $CO_2$  reduction is expected in China and India, whereas relatively lower reductions are projected in developed countries such as the United States, Japan and EU-15.



*Figure 3.35:* Relation between carbon tax and  $CO_2$  reduction from baseline in 2050 in selected countries taken from the literature published since TAR

10 In some non-Annex I countries  $CO_2$  emissions may increase as a consequence of mitigation in Annex I countries due to carbon leakage. There is a case in which  $CO_2$  emissions in Annex I countries increase in mitigation scenarios because of emissions trading. However, most scenarios indicate a reduction of emissions in both Annex I and on-Annex I countries.

# 15 **3.4** Role of technologies in long-term mitigation and stabilization: research, development, deployment, diffusion and transfer

Technology is among the central driving forces of GHG emissions. It is one of the main determinants of economic development, consumption patterns and thus human well-being. At the same time, technology and technological change offer the main possibilities for reducing future emissions and achieving the eventual stabilization of atmospheric concentrations (see Ch. 2, Section 2.9.1.2).

The ways in which technology reduces future GHG emissions in long-term emission scenarios include:

- Improving technology efficiencies and thereby reducing emissions per unit service (output). These measures are enhanced when complemented by energy conservation and rational use of energy;
- Replacing carbon intensive sources of energy by less intensive ones, such as switching from coal
- to natural gas. These measures can also be complemented by efficiency improvements (e.g.

30

combined natural gas power plants are more efficient than modern coal power plants) thereby further reducing emissions;

- Introducing carbon capture and storage to abate uncontrolled emissions. This option could be applied at some time in the future in conjunction with essentially all electricity generation
- 5 technologies, many other energy conversion technologies and energy-intensive processes using fossil energy sources as well as biomass (in which case it corresponds to net carbon removal from the atmosphere);
  - Introducing carbon free renewable energy sources ranging from a larger role of hydro and wind power, photovoltaics and solar thermal power plants, modern biomass (that can be carbon neutral resulting in zero net carbon emissions) and other advanced renewable technologies;
  - Enhancing the role of nuclear power as another carbon free source of energy. This would require a further increase of the nuclear share in global energy, dependent on the development of 'inherently' safe reactors and fuel cycles, resolution of the technical issues associated with long-term storage of fissile materials and improvement of national and international non-proliferation.
- New technology configurations and systems, e.g. hydrogen as a carbon free carrier to complement electricity, fuel cells, new storage technologies, and long distance electricity transmission. These can complement other technologies, in particular giving them leverage on the transportation technologies.
- 20

10

• Reducing GHG and CO<sub>2</sub> emissions from agriculture and land use in general critically depends on diffusion of new technologies and practices toward less fertilizer intensive production and improvement of tillage and livestock management.

Virtually all scenarios assume that technological and structural changes occur during this century leading to relative reduction of emissions compared to the hypothetical case of attempting to 'keep'
emissions intensities of GDP and structure the same as today (see Ch. 2, Section 2.9.1.3). Figure 3.36 shows such a hypothetical range of cumulative emissions under the assumption of 'freezing' technology and structural change in all scenarios at current levels, but letting populations change and economies develop as assumed in the original scenarios (Nakicenovic *et al.*, 2005). To show this, the energy intensity of GDP and the carbon intensity of energy are kept constant. The bars in the figure indicate the central tendencies of the scenarios in the literature by giving the cumulative

- 30 the figure indicate the central tendencies of the scenarios in the literature by giving the cumulative emissions ranges between the 25<sup>th</sup> and the 75<sup>th</sup> percentile of the scenarios in the scenario database.<sup>8</sup> The hypothetical cumulative emissions (without technology and structural change) range from 2427 (25<sup>th</sup> percentile) to 3133 (75<sup>th</sup> percentile) with a median of 2804 GtC by 2100.
- The next bar in Figure 3.36 shows cumulative emissions by keeping carbon intensity of energy constant while allowing energy intensity of GDP to evolve as originally specified in the underlying scenarios. This in itself reduces the cumulative emissions substantively, by more than 40 to almost 50 per cent (75<sup>th</sup> and 25<sup>th</sup> percentiles, respectively). Thus, structural economic changes and more efficient use of energy lead to significant reductions of energy requirements across the scenarios as incorporated in the baselines indicating that the baseline already includes vigorous carbon saying. In
- 40 incorporated in the baselines indicating that the baseline already includes vigorous carbon saving. In other words, this means that many new technologies and changes that lead to lower relative emissions are assumed in the baseline and means that any mitigation measures and policies need to go beyond these baseline assumptions.
- 45 The next bar in Figure 3.36 also allows carbon intensities of energy to change as originally assumed in the underlying scenarios. Again, the baseline assumptions lead to further and substantial

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>8</sup> The outliers, above the 75<sup>th</sup> and below the 25<sup>th</sup> percentile are discussed in more detail in the subsequent sections.

reductions of cumulative emissions, by some 13 to more than 20 per cent (25<sup>th</sup> and 75<sup>th</sup> percentile, respectively), *or less than half of emissions*, as compared to the case of no improvement of energy or carbon intensities. This results in the original cumulative emissions as specified by reference scenarios in the literature, from 1085 (25<sup>th</sup> percentile) to 1460 (75<sup>th</sup> percentile) with a median of 1268 GtC by 2100. It should be noted that this range is for the 25<sup>th</sup> to the 75<sup>th</sup> percentile only. In

- 5 1268 GtC by 2100. It should be noted that this range is for the 25<sup>th</sup> to the 75<sup>th</sup> percentile only. In contrast, the full range of cumulative emissions across 56 scenarios in the database is from 566 to 1974 GtC.<sup>9</sup>
- The next and final step is to compare the cumulative emissions across baseline scenarios with those in the mitigation and stabilization variants of the same scenarios. Figure 3.36 shows in the last bar yet another significant reduction of future cumulative emissions from 728 to 1032 (corresponding to the 25<sup>th</sup> to the 75<sup>th</sup> percentile of the full scenario range) with a median of 847 GtC by 2100. This corresponds to about 70 per cent emissions reduction across mitigation scenarios compared to the hypothetical case of no changes in energy and carbon intensities and still a large, or about a 30 per cent reduction compared to the respective baseline scenarios.<sup>10</sup>



**Figure 3.36**: Median, 25<sup>th</sup> and 75<sup>th</sup> percentile of global cumulative carbon emissions by 2100 in the scenarios developed since 2001: The range labeled C-GDP refers to hypothetical futures without improvement in energy and carbon intensities in the scenarios, the range labeled C\_TPE keeps only

20 carbon intensity of energy constant while energy intensity of GDP is the same as originally assumed in scenarios, the range labeled CO<sub>2</sub> baseline are the 39 baseline scenarios in the database, while the region labeled CO<sub>2</sub> intervention includes 140 mitigation and/or stabilization scenarios. Source: After Nakicenovic et al. (2005)

25 This illustrates the importance of technology and structural changes both in reference and mitigation scenarios across the literature. However, this is a very aggregated illustration across all scenarios and different mitigation levels for cumulative emissions. Thus, it is useful to also give a more

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>9</sup> The cumulative emissions range represents a huge increase compared to the historical experience. Cumulative global emissions were about 300 GtC from the 1860s to today, a very small fraction indeed of future expected emissions across the scenarios.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>10</sup> In comparison, the full range of cumulative emissions from mitigation and stabilization scenarios in the database is from 214 to 1853 GtC.

specific illustrative example. Figure 3.37 gives such an illustration by showing the importance of technological change assumptions in both reference and mitigation scenarios for a 550 ppmv concentration target based on four SRES scenarios. Such analyses are increasingly becoming available commissioned by national governments. For instance, Placet *et al.* (2004) provide a detailed study of possible technology development pathways under climate stabilization for the US government Climate Change Technology Program. To illustrate the importance of technological change, actual projected scenario values in the original SRES no-climate policy scenarios are compared to a hypothetical case with frozen 1990 structures and technologies for both energy supply and end-use. The difference (denoted by a grey shaded area in Figure 3.37) illustrates the impact of technological change leading to improved efficiency and "decarbonization" in energy systems, already incorporated into the baseline emission scenario.

10

30

5



*Figure 3.37:* Impact of technology on global carbon emissions in reference and climate mitigation scenarios. Global carbon emissions (GtC) in four scenarios developed within the IPCC SRES and

- 15 TAR (A2, B2 top and bottom of left panel; A1FI and A1B top and bottom of right panel). Grey shaded area indicated the difference in emissions between the original no-climate policy reference scenario compared with a hypothetical scenario assuming frozen 1990 energy efficiency and technology, illustrating the impact of technological change incorporated already into the reference scenario. Color shaded areas show the impact of various additional technology options deployed in
- 20 imposing a 550 ppmv CO<sub>2</sub> stabilization constraint on the respective reference scenario including energy conservation (blue), substitution of high-carbon by low- or zero-carbon technologies (orange), as well as carbon capture and sequestration (black). Of particular interest are the two A1 scenarios shown on the right hand side of the panel that share identical (low) population and (high) economic growth assumptions making thus differences in technology assumptions more directly
- 25 comparable. Source: Adapted from SRES (2000), TAR (2001), Riahi and Roehrl (2001), and Edmonds (2004)

The impacts of technological options leading to emission reductions is illustrated by color shaded areas in Figure 3.37 regrouped into three categories: demand reductions (e.g. through deployment of more efficient end-use technologies such as lighting or vehicles), fuel switching (substitution of high GHG emitting technologies by low- or zero-emitting technologies such as renewables or

nuclear), and finally,  $CO_2$  capture and storage technologies. The mix in the mitigative technology portfolio required to reduce emissions from the reference scenario level to that consistent with the illustrative 550 ppmv stabilization target varies as a function of the baseline scenario underlying the model calculations (shown in Figure 3.37) as well with the degree of stringency of the stabilization

5 target adopted (not shown in Figure 3.37). An interesting finding from a large number of modelling studies is that scenarios with higher degrees of technology diversification (e.g. scenario A1B in Figure 3.37) also lead to a higher degree of flexibility with respect of meeting alternative climate (e.g. stabilization) targets and generally also to lower overall costs compared to less diversified technology scenarios. This illustrative example also confirms the conclusion reached in Section 3.3 above that was based on a broader scenario literature.

This brief assessment of the role of technology across scenarios indicates that there is a significant technological change and diffusion of new and advanced technologies already assumed in the baselines and additional technological change 'induced' through various policies and measures in the mitigation scenarios. The newer literature on induced technological change assessed in the previous sections along with other scenarios (e.g., Grübler, Nakicenovic and Nordhaus, 2002 and Köhler *et al.*, 2006, see also Ch. 11) also affirms this conclusion.

## 3.4.1 Carbon free energy and Decarbonization

#### 20

15

### 3.4.1.1 Decarbonization Trends

Decarbonization denotes the declining average carbon intensity of primary energy over time (see Kanoh, 1992). Although the decarbonization of the world's energy system is comparatively slow
(0.3 per cent per year), the trend has persisted throughout the past two centuries (Nakicenovic, 1996). The overall tendency toward lower carbon intensities is due to the continuous replacement of fuels with high carbon content by those with low carbon content; however, intensities are currently increasing in some developing regions. In short to medium term scenarios such a declining tendency for carbon intensity may not be as discernable as across the longer term literature, e.g. in World
Energy Outlook 2004 (IEA, 2004), the reference scenario to 2030 does show the replacement of gas

for other fossil fuels as well as cleaner fuels due to limited growth of nuclear and bioenergy.

Another effect contributing toward reduction of carbon intensity of the economy is the declining energy requirements per unit GDP, or energy intensity of GDP. Globally, energy intensity has been
declining more rapidly than carbon intensity of energy (0.9 per cent per year) during the past two centuries (Nakicenovic, 1996). Consequently, carbon intensity of GDP declined globally at about 1.2 per cent per year.

The carbon intensity of energy and energy intensities of GDP were shown in Section 3.2 of this chapter, Figure 3.11, for the full scenario sample in the scenario database compared to the newer (developed after 2001) non-intervention scenarios. AS in Sections 3.2 and 3.3, the range of the scenarios in the literature until 2001 is compared with recent projections from scenarios developed after 2001 (Nakicenovic *et al.*, 2005). Figure 3.38 compares the decarbonization trends (energy and GDP) of post-2001 scenarios with the earlier literature, Figure 3.39 shows the same comparisons for non-intervention scenarios and Figure 3.40 for the intervention and stabilization scenarios.

The majority of the scenarios in the literature portray a similar and persistent decarbonization trend as observed in the past. In particular, the medians of the scenario sets indicate energy

decarbonization rates of about 0.9 (pre-2001 literature median) and 0.6 (post-2001 median) per cent per year which is a significantly more rapid decrease compared to the historical rates of about 0.3 per cent per year. Decarbonization of GDP is also more rapid with about 2.5 per cent per year (for both pre and post-2001 literature medians) compared to the historical rates of about 1.2 per cent per year. As expected, the intervention and stabilization scenarios have significantly higher decarbonization rates and the post-2001 scenarios include a few with significantly more rapid

decarbonization of energy extending even into the negative range. This means that toward the end of the century these more extreme decarbonization scenarios foresee net carbon removal from the atmosphere, e.g. through carbon capture and storage in conjunction with large shares of biomass
energy. Such developments represent a radical paradigm shift compared to the current and more near term energy systems, implying significant and radical technological changes.



*Figure 3.38a:* Carbon Intensity of Primary Energy: Historical development and 203 projections for intervention and non-intervention scenarios developed after 2001. The gray range illustrates the range of 356 pre 2001 scenarios. Adapted from Nakicenovic et al.,( 2005); Historical data: Nakicenovic (1996)

10



*Figure. 3.38b:* Carbon Intensity of GDP: Historical development and 220 projections for intervention and non-intervention scenarios developed after 2001. The gray range illustrates the range of 335 pre 2001 scenarios. Adapted from Nakicenovic et al.,( 2005); Historical data: Nakicenovic (1996)



*Figure 3.39a:* Carbon Intensity of Primary Energy: Historical development and 74 projections for non-intervention scenarios developed after 2001. The gray range illustrates the range of 193 pre 2001 non-intervention scenarios. Adapted from Nakicenovic et al.,(2005); Historical data: Nakićenović (1996)



*Figure 3.39b:* Carbon Intensity of GDP: Historical development and 76 projections for nonintervention scenarios developed after 2001. The gray range illustrates the range of 180 pre 2001 non-intervention scenarios. Adapted from Nakicenovic et al.,( 2005); Historical data: Nakićenović (1996)



*Figure 3.40a:* Carbon Intensity of Primary Energy: Historical development and 129 projections for intervention scenarios developed after 2001. The gray range illustrates the range of 163 pre 2001 intervention scenarios. Adapted from Nakicenovic et al.,( 2005); Historical data: Nakicenovic (1996)

5



*Figure 3.40b*: Carbon Intensity of GDP: Historical development and 144 projections for intervention scenarios developed after 2001. The gray range illustrates the range of 155 pre 2001 intervention scenarios. Adapted from Nakicenovic et al., (2005); Historical data: Nakicenovic (1996)

In contrast, the scenarios that are most intensive in use of fossil fuels lead to practically no reduction in carbon intensity of energy, while all scenarios portray decarbonization of GDP. For example, the upper bound of the recent scenarios developed after 2001 depict slightly increasing (about 0.3 per cent per year) carbon intensities of energy (A2 reference scenario, Mori, 2003, see Figure 3.10 comparing carbon emissions across scenarios in the literature presented in Section 3.2). Most notably, a few scenarios developed before 2001 follow an opposite path compared to other scenarios: decarbonization of primary energy with decreasing energy efficiency until 2040, followed by rapidly increasing ratios of CO<sub>2</sub> per unit of primary energy after 2040-in other words, recarbonization. These scenarios lie in the long-term well above the range spanned by the new scenarios, indicating a shift towards more rapid CO<sub>2</sub> intensity improvements in the recent literature (Nakicenovic *et al.*, 2005). In contrast, there are just a very few scenarios in the post 2100 literature that envisage increases in carbon intensity of energy.

- 20 The highest rates of decarbonization of energy (up to 2.5 per cent per year for the recent scenarios) are from scenarios that include a complete transition in the energy system away from carbon intensive fossil fuels. Clearly, the majority of these scenarios are intervention scenarios, although also some non-intervention scenarios show drastic reductions in  $CO_2$  intensities due to reasons other than climate policies (e.g., the combination of sustainable development policies and technology
- 25 push measures to promote renewable hydrogen systems, Barreto *et al.*, 2003). The relatively fast decarbonization rate of intervention scenarios is also illustrated by the median of the post 2001 intervention scenarios, which depict an average rate of improvement 1.1 per cent per year over the course of the century, compared to just 0.3 per cent for the non-intervention scenarios. Note, nevertheless, that the modest increase in carbon intensity of energy improvements in the intervention scenarios above the 75 percentile of the distribution of the recent scenarios (Figure

3.40). The vast majority of these scenarios represent sensitivity analysis; have climate policies for mitigation of non-CO<sub>2</sub> greenhouse gas emissions (methane emissions policies: Reilly *et al.*, forthcoming); or have comparatively modest CO<sub>2</sub> reductions measures, like the implementation of a relatively minor carbon tax of 10/tC (about  $2.7/tCO_2$ ) over the course of the century (e.g., Kurosawa, 2004). Although these scenarios are categorized according to our definition as intervention scenarios, they do not necessarily lead to the stabilization of atmospheric CO<sub>2</sub> concentrations.

#### 3.4.1.2 Key factors for carbon free energy and decarbonization development

10

15

5

All of the technological options, assumed to contribute toward further decarbonization and reduction of future GHG emissions, require further research and development (R&D) to improve their technical performance, reduce costs and achieve social acceptability. In addition, deployment of carbon saving technologies needs to be applied at ever larger scales to benefit from potentials of technological learning that can result in further improved costs and economic characteristics of new technologies. Most importantly, appropriate institutional and policy inducements are required to enhance widespread diffusion and transfer of these technologies.

- The full replacement of dominant technologies in the energy systems is generally a long process. In the past, the major energy technology transitions have lasted more than half a century such as the transition from coal as the dominant energy sources in the world some 80 years ago to dominance of crude oil during the 1970s. Achieving such a transition in the future toward lower GHG intensities is one of the major technological challenges addressed in mitigation and stabilization scenarios.
- Figures 3.41 and 3.42 show the ranges of energy technology deployment across scenarios by 2030 and 2100 for baseline (non-intervention) and intervention (including stabilization) scenarios, respectively. In general, the deployment of energy technologies in general and of new technologies in particular is significant indeed, even through the 2030 period, but especially by 2100. The deployment ranges should be compared with the current total global primary energy requirements of some 440 EJ in 2000. Coal, oil and gas reach median deployment levels ranging from some 150 to 250 EJ by 2030. The variation is significantly higher by 2100 but even medians reach levels of close to 600 EJ for coal in reference scenarios and thereby exceeding by a half the current deployment of all primary energy technologies in the world. Deployment of nuclear and biomass is comparatively lower in the range of about 50 to 100 EJ by 2030 and up to ten times as much by 2100. This all indicates that radical technological changes occur across the range of scenarios.



**Figure 3.41a:** Deployment of primary energy technologies across pre-2001 scenarios by 2030: Left "error" bars show baseline (non-intervention) scenarios and right ones intervention and stabilization scenarios. Shown the full ranges of the distributions (full vertical line with two extreme tic marks), the 25<sup>th</sup> and 75<sup>th</sup> percentiles (gray area) and the median (middle tic mark)



**Figure 3.41b:** Deployment of primary energy technologies across pre-2001 scenarios by 2100: Left "error" bars show baseline (non-intervention) scenarios and right ones intervention and stabilization scenarios. Shown the full ranges of the distributions (full vertical line with two extreme tic marks), the 25<sup>th</sup> and 75<sup>th</sup> percentiles (gray area) and the median (middle tic mark)

10

5



**Figure 3.42b:** Deployment of primary energy technologies across post-2001 scenarios by 2100: Left "error" bars show baseline (non-intervention) scenarios and right ones intervention and stabilization scenarios. Shown the full ranges of the distributions (full vertical line with two extreme tic marks), the 25<sup>th</sup> and 75<sup>th</sup> percentiles (gray area) and the median (middle tic mark)

The deployment ranges are large for each of the technologies but do not differ all that much comparing the pre-2001 with post-2001 scenarios over both time periods, up to 2030 and 2100. 10 Thus while technology deployments are large in the mean and variance, the patterns have changed little in the new compared with the older scenarios. What is really significant in both sets of literatures is the radically different structure and portfolio of technologies between baseline and stabilization scenarios. Mitigation generally means significantly less coal, somewhat less natural gas and consistently more nuclear and biomass, two zero-carbon primary energy sources. What cannot

15 be seen from this comparison, due to the lack of data and information about the scenarios, is the

5

extent to which carbon capture and storage are deployed in mitigation scenarios. However, it is very likely that most of the coal and much of the natural gas deployment across stabilization scenarios occurs in conjunction with carbon capture and storage. The overall conclusion is that mitigation and stabilization in emissions scenarios have a significant inducement on diffusion rates of carbon saving and zero-carbon energy technologies.

#### 3.4.2 RD&D and investment patterns

As mentioned in Ch. 2, the private sector is leading global research and development of technologies that are close to market deployment while public funding is essential for the longer term and basic research. R&D efforts in the energy area especially important for GHG emissions reduction.

Accelerating the availability of advanced and new technologies will be central to greatly reducing CO<sub>2</sub> emissions from energy and other sources. Innovation in energy technology will be integral to meeting the objective of emission reduction. Investment and incentives will be needed for all components of the innovation system - research and development (R&D), demonstration, market introduction and its feedback to development, flows of information and knowledge, and the scientific research that could lead to new technological advances.

20

5

Thus, sufficient investment will be required to ensure the best technologies are brought to market in a timely manner. These investments and the resulting deployment of new technologies provide an economic value. Model calculations enable economists to quantify the value of improved technologies as illustrated for two technologies in Figure 3.43.



25

30

**Figure 3.43:** The value of improved technology. Modelling studies enable to calculate the economic value of technology improvements that increase particularly drastically with increasing stringency of stabilization targets (750, 650, 500, and 450 ppmv respectively) imposed upon a reference scenario (modelling after the IS92a scenario in this particular modelling study). Detailed model representation of technological interdependencies and competition and substitution is needed for a comprehensive assessment of the economic value of technology improvements. Top panel: cost savings (billions of 1990 US\$) compared to the reference scenario when lowering the costs of solar photovoltaic from a reference value of 9 US cents per kWh (top) by 1, 3, 4, and 6 cents/kWh

respectively. For instance the value of reducing PV costs from 9 to 3 cents per kWh could amount to up to 1.5 trillion Dollars in an illustrative 550 ppmv stabilization scenario compared to the reference scenario in which costs remain at 9 cents/kWh). Bottom panel: cost savings resulting from availability of an ever larger and diversified portfolio of carbon capture and sequestration

- 5 technologies. For instance, adding soil carbon sequestration to the portfolio of carbon capture and sequestration technology options (forest-sector measures were not included in the study) reduces costs by 1.1 trillion Dollars in an illustrative 450 ppmv stabilization scenario. Removing all carbon capture sequestration technologies would triple the costs of stabilization for all concentration levels analysed. Source: GTSP
- 10

Generally, economic benefits from improved technology increase non-linearly with: a) the distance to <u>current</u> economic characteristics (or the ones assumed to be characteristic of the scenario baseline), b) the stringency of environmental targets, as well as c) the comprehensiveness and diversity of a particular technology portfolio considered in the analysis. Thus, the larger the distance between future technology characteristics compared to current ones, the lower the stabilization

- 15 between future technology characteristics compared to current ones, the lower the stabilization target, and the more comprehensive the suite of available technologies (as illustrated by the various CO<sub>2</sub> capture and storage options analyzed in Figure 3.43), <u>the larger</u> will be the economic value of improvements in technology.
- 20 These results lend further credence to technology R&D and deployment incentives policies (for example prices<sup>11</sup>) as "hedging" strategies addressing climate change. However, given the current insufficient understanding of the complexity of driving forces underlying technological innovation and cost improvements, cost-benefit or economic "return on investment" calculations have to date not been attempted in the literature, due at least in part to a paucity of empirical technology-specific
- 25 data on R&D and niche market deployment expenditures and the deep uncertainties involved in linking "inputs" (R&D and market stimulation costs) to "outputs" (technology improvements and cost reductions).

# 3.4.3 Dynamics and drivers of technological change, barriers (timing of technology deployment, learning)

#### 3.4.3.1 Summary from TAR

IPCC-TAR concluded that reduction of greenhouse gas emissions is highly dependent on both technological innovation and implementation of technologies. The rate of introduction of new technologies, and the drivers for adoption are however different in industrial market economies, economies in transition and developing countries. This is to an extent reflected in global emissions scenarios as they often involve technological change at a level of a dozen or so world regions. This usually involves making more region specific assumptions about future performance, costs and investment needs for new and low carbon technologies.

There are multiple policy approaches to encourage technological innovation and change. Through regulation of energy markets, environmental regulations, energy efficiency standards, financial and other market-based incentives such as energy and emission taxes, governments can induce technology changes and influence the level of innovations. In emissions scenarios, this is reflected

45

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>11</sup> See Newell *et al.*, 1999.

in assumptions about policy instruments such as taxes, emissions permits, technology standards, costs and lower and upper bounds on technology diffusion.

3.4.3.2 Dynamics of technology

5

R&D, technological learning, and spillovers are the three broad categories of drivers of technological change. These are discussed in Ch. 2 Sections 2.9.2.1, 2.9.2.2, and Ch. 11 Section 11.3.4. The main conclusion is that, on the whole, all three of the sources of induced technological change (ITC) play important roles in technological advance.

10

15

Technological change is treated largely as an exogenous assumption about costs, market penetration and other technology characteristics in emissions scenarios (Barker *et al.*, 2005) with some notable exceptions such as in Gritsevskyi and Nakicenovic (2000). Hourcade and Shukla (2001), in their review of scenarios from top-down general economic models, indicate that technology assumptions play a critical factor affecting the timing and cost of emission abatement in the models. They identify widely differing costs of stabilization at 550 ppmv by 2050 of between 0.2 to 1.75 per cent of GDP, mainly influenced by the size of the emissions in the baseline.

- The International Modelling Comparison Project (IMCP) (Edenhofer *et al.*, 2006) compared the treatment relating to technological change in many models covering a wide range of approaches. The economies for technological change were simulated in three groups: effects through R&D expenditures, learning-by-doing (LBD) or specialisation and scale. IMCP finds that ITC reduces costs of stabilization, but in a wide range, depending on the flexibility of the investment decisions and the range of mitigation options in the models. It should be noted, however, that induced technological change is not a "free-lunch" as it requires higher upfront investment and deployment of new technologies in order to achieve cost-reductions thereafter. This can lead to lower overall mitigation costs.
- All models indicate that real carbon prices for stabilization targets rise with time in the early years, 30 with some models showing a decline in the optimal price after 2050 due to the accumulated effects of LBD and positive spillovers on economic growth. Another robust result is that ITC can reduce costs when models include low carbon energy sources, such as renewables and nuclear and carbon capture and sequestration, as well as energy efficiency and energy savings. Finally, policy uncertainty is seen as an issue. Long-term and credible abatement targets and policies will reduce 35 some of the uncertainties around the investment decisions and are crucial to the transformation of
- 35 some of the uncertainties around the investment decisions and are crucial to the transfor the energy system.

ITC broadens the scope of technology related policies and usually increases the benefits of early action, which accelerates deployment and cost-reductions of low-carbon technologies (Barker *et al.*, 2006; Sijm, 2004; Gritsevskyi and Nakicenovic, 2000). This is due to the cumulative nature of ITC as treated in the new modelling approaches. Early deployment of costly technologies leads to the benefits of learning and lower costs as diffusion progresses. In contrast, scenarios with exogenous technology assumptions imply waiting for better technologies to arrive in the future, though this too may result in reduced cost of emission reduction (European Commission, 2003).

45

Other recent work also confirms these findings. For example, Manne and Richels (2004) and Goulder (2004) also found that ITC lowers mitigation costs and that more extensive reductions in GHGs are justified than with exogenous technical change. Nakicenovic and Riahi (2003) noted how the assumption about the availability of future technologies was a strong driver of stabilization costs.

Edmonds *et al.* (2004) studied stabilization at 550 ppmv  $CO_2$  in the SRES B2 world using the MiniCAM model and showed a reduction in costs of a factor of 2.5 in 2100 using a baseline incorporating technical change. Edmonds considers that advanced technology development to be far more important as a driver of emission reductions than carbon taxes. Van Vuuren *et al.* (2004) also concluded that technology development is a key in achieving emission. Weyant (2004) concludes that stabilization will require development on a large scale of new energy technologies and that costs would be reduced if many technologies are developed in parallel and there is early

10 The results from the bottom up and more technology specific modelling approaches give a different perspective. Following the work in particular of IIASA (e.g. Grübler, 1999), models investigating induced technical change emerged during the mid and late 1990s. These models show that ITC can alter results in many ways. In the previous sections of this chapter, it was also illustrated that the baseline choice is crucial in determining the nature (and by implication also cost) of stabilization.

adoption of policies to encourage technology development.

- 15 However, this influence is itself largely due to the different assumptions made about technological change in the baseline scenarios. Gritsevskyi and Nakicenovic (2000) identified some 53 clusters of least cost technologies allowing for endogenous technological learning with uncertainty. This suggests that a decarbonized economy may not cost any more than a carbon intensive one, if technology learning curves are taken into account. Other key findings are that there is a large
- diversity across alternative energy technology strategies, a finding that was confirmed in IMCP (Edenhofer *et al.*, 2006). These results suggest that it is not possible to choose an 'optimal' direction of energy system development. Modelling reported in TAR (Watson *et al.*, 2001) suggests that up to a 5 GtC a year reduction by 2020 (some 50 per cent of baseline projections) might be achieved by current technologies, half of the reduction at no direct cost, the other half at direct costs of less than \$100/tC-equivalent (\$27/tCO<sub>2</sub>-eq.).

### 3.4.3.3 Barriers of Technology transfer, diffusion and deployment for long-term mitigation

- A discussion on barriers of development and commercialisation of technologies is carried out in Ch.
  2, section 2.9.2.3. Barriers to technology transfer vary according to the specific context from sector to sector and can manifest themselves differently in developed and developing countries, and in economies-in-transition (EITs). These barriers range from a lack of information; insufficient human capabilities; political and economic barriers, such as lack of capital, high transaction costs, lack of full cost pricing, and trade and policy barriers; institutional and structural barriers; lack of understanding of local needs; business limitations, such as risk aversion in financial institutions; institutional limitations, such as insufficient legal protection; and inadequate environmental codes and standards.
- One of the most obvious barriers to using innovation to address GHG emissions is the lack of incentives. Economic, regulatory, and social incentives also act as incentives for innovation to find new means of mitigation. Another important type of barrier, which both slows technological change in general and tends to skew it in particular directions, is that posed by 'lock-in'.

45

### 3.4.3.4 Dynamics in developing countries and timing of technology deployment

National policies in developing countries necessarily focus on more fundamental priorities of development such as poverty alleviation and providing basic living conditions for their populations and it is unlikely that in the short-term national policies would be driven by environmental concerns. National policies driven by energy security concerns can, however, have strong alignment with

climate goals. For the medium to long-term some optimism can certainly be justified. The success of policies that address short-term development concerns will determine the pace at which convergence of the quality of life in the developing and the developed world would occur over the long-term.

5

The process of development results in efficient markets and institutions. But in developing countries, markets and institutions are poorly developed. Nonetheless, development goals for these countries will have to be delivered. The development policies adopted in developing countries are like climate opportunities, as they generate endogenous changes and create path dependence for induced technological change. For long-term scenarios, unfolding of key drivers of technological change in developing countries would depend on three 'changes' that are simultaneous and inseparable within the context of development: (a) exogenous changes such as in technology and behavioural or social; (b) endogenous policies driven by 'development goals'; and (c) the induced change from climate policies. (Shukla *et al.*, 2006).

#### 15

10

# **3.5** Interaction between mitigation and adaptation, in the light of climate change impacts and decision making under long run uncertainty

#### 3.5.1 The interaction between levels of mitigation and adaptation

20

Possible responses to climate change include a portfolio of measures: adaptation - actions that help human and natural systems to adjust to climate change; mitigation - actions that reduce greenhouse gas emissions, or remove greenhouse gases from the atmosphere and thus limit long-term climate change; and, independent of direct response to climate change, technology R&D and institutional innovations that may enhance both the capacity to adapt to and mitigate the effects of climate

- 25 innovations that may enhance both the capacity to adapt to and mitigate the effects of climate change in the future (Bosello 2005; Tol 2005a, see also TAR, Hourcade *et al.*, 2001. In the search for an appropriate mix of near term actions, there are implicit tradeoffs between the investment in mitigation and in adaptation and the amount of residual climate impacts that society is either prepared to or forced to tolerate (Bosello 2005). Actions on climate change will also be complemented by continued research in areas relevant to climate change such as technology and climate science, which should reduce uncertainties and facilitate future decisions (Richels *et al.* 2004; Caldeira *et al.* 2003; Lempert *et al.* 2004; Yohe *et al.* 2004). Recent assessments of the
- interactions between these alternative response policies indicate that they are complementary rather than alternatives (Bosello 2005; Nicholls *et al.* 2006 in press). Climate change is partly inevitable in the coming decades, owing to the inertia of the climate system, and most of the benefits of mitigation measures will not be felt until later this century. Adaptation will be necessary even if drastic mitigation is implemented, however, there are limits to adaptation. Thus if climate impacts are to be avoided, mitigation will also be necessary. A combined consideration of the costs and benefits of mitigation vis-à-vis those of adaptation and impacts can provide insights for long-term
- 40 mitigation strategies, including consideration of the distribution of costs and benefits of each across sectors and regions of the world.

Incomplete understanding of the magnitude and timing of climate change, its likely consequences, and of the effects of response measures, presents a range of difficulties for climate decision makers.

45 Given broad uncertainty, climate change decision-making is not a once-and-for-all event. Rather increasingly it is seen as an iterative process that is likely to take place over decades if not centuries where there will be opportunities for learning and mid-course corrections in light of new information. This suggests a risk management framework as the means to advance climate change

decision-making in the light of broad uncertainty (Smith *et al.* 2001, Lempert *et al.* 2004, Keller *et al.* 2006).

The bulk of climate policy assessment to date is devoted to links between mitigation policies and their costs and a wide range of emission and climate scenarios, rather than to adaptation or the 5 interaction between the two. There are a number of reasons for this. First, the focus of the international climate change negotiations has largely been on mitigation (perhaps because attention to adaptation could be viewed as "giving up" on mitigation), even though the importance of adaptation is underlined in Article 4 of the UNFCCC and Article 10 of the Kyoto Protocol (Yamin, Rahman, and Huq 2005; Yamin and Depledge 2004). Second, adaptation is largely understood and 10 undertaken at the local level, often by individual households or farmers, companies or local governments, and is difficult to target through more centralized policies or incentives (Tol, 2005a; Ch 17. & 18, WGII). It is not the primary concern of international policy in part because it is difficult to approach adaptation at this scale. The same argument also complicates the handling of adaptation in global scenarios. Third, it is difficult to make generalizations about the optimal level 15 of adaptation or the ways in which individuals or communities are likely to adapt given the context specific nature of impacts, adaptive capacity and adaptation options (Ch. 17 & 18, WGII; Cash and Moser 2000). Given the uncertainty about future returns at the enterprise level, the potential cost associated with making a poor or irreversible investment can be reduced by delaying an investment decision and waiting for improved information about future climate and therefore project outcomes. 20 Adaptation costs will include the direct opportunity cost of capital as well as the costs associated with committing to an (irreversible) investment while foregoing the option to wait for better information. Uncertainty about climate change will slow down the rate of long-term investment in adaptation strategies (Kokic et al. 2005; Kelly, Kolstad, and Mitchell 2005). Third, learning about climate change and adaptation imposes some costs and takes time, which in turn limits the full 25

25 climate change and adaptation imposes some costs and takes time, which in turn limits the full potential for adaptation to offset climate change damages (Kelly *et al.* 2005). Finally, although the data are improving, and detailed climate and impact assessments at the regional and local scale are available for a few locations (e.g. Hayhoe *et al.* 2004, West and Gawith, 2005), few systematic assessments of adaptation policies and measures exist (Tol, 2005a). Some exceptions can be cited in certain regions, for example in Finland (Carter *et al.* 2005) or in the UK (West and Gawith 2005), and on certain issues (e.g. water basin planning for increased flood risk in some regions in Europe -

see UK Environment Agency in press). However, these efforts are limited and recent.

One of the methodological challenges in assessing any economic trade-off among the levels of mitigation and adaptation is valuing and aggregating the damages (impacts) of climate change 35 across differing locations (see 3.5.2). Many authors point to the need for monetized metrics of climate change impacts and their economic consequences in formal policy analysis (Tol et al., 2000; Rothman 2000; Pearce 2003). However increasingly there is recognition that a range of different monetary and physical impact metrics (see Table 3.11) can be used to inform policy decisions (Jacoby 2004; Patwardhan et al. 2004; Schneider et al. 2000; Corfee-Morlot and Hoehne 2003; 40 Smith et al., 2001, Nicholls et al. 2006 in press). Working with an array of monetary and nonmonetary indicators of climate impacts, analysts and decision makers are required to make a number of normative judgments in analysis designed to support policy recommendations or decisions. What matters in reporting results is to summarise the normative judgements that are used to construct the estimates and to be capable, using aggregated values, to trace them back to original physical impact 45 data (Azar 1998; Schneider 2004; Schneider et al. 2000; Moss and Schneider 2000).

*Table 3.11: Examples of Physical Metrics Used in Climate Change Adapted from Hitz and Smith,* 2004

Natural systems		
Habitats	Change in area extent for wetlands	Nicholls and Lowe 2004
	Shift in area extent by type of ecosystem	Leemans and Eickhout 2004
Plant and animal	Number of species lost	Thomas 2004
species	Shifting range	Parmesan and Vohe 2003: Root at al
		2003
Key ecosystem	Coral reefs bleaching events and	Hoegh-Guldberg, 1999; O'Neill and
vulnerabilities or	dieback; adaptive capacity of majority	Oppenheimer, 2002; Leemans and
sensitivity of key	of ecosystems limited	Eickhout 2004; Hare 2003; Jones 2004
systems		
Ecosystem	Net ecosystem productivity ; net	Cramer <i>et al</i> . 2001
productivity	primary productivity; soil C; biomass	
Bio-reserves	Shift in number of ecosystem types	Leemans and Eickhout 2004; White <i>et al</i>
**	within existing bioreserve area	1999.
Human systems		
Agriculture	Change in number of people at risk of hunger	Parry <i>et al.</i> 1999; Parry <i>et al.</i> 2004; Fischer <i>et al.</i> 2002
	Change in agricultural production by	Fischer et al. 2002
	crop type (e.g. wheat, corn, etc.)	
	Economic losses (or gains) from	Nordhaus & Boyer 2000; Mendelsohn et
	changes in aggregate crop production	al. 2000; Schlenker et al. 2004; Bosello
	(by region and global)	and Zhang, 2005
Forestry	Change timber yield	
Water	Change in number of people living in	Arnell 2004; Arnell et al., 2002
	countries experiencing water stress	Arnell, 1999; Vörösmarty et al. 2000
	(measured by water available per capita	
	per year) or living under water stressed	
	conditions	
Human health	Change in number of people at risk of	van Lieshout et al, 2004; Dowlatabadi and
	malaria (measured by number of	Tol, 2002
	people living in areas where the	
	climate is suitable for transmission of	
	malaria) or death due to malaria	
	Change in number of deaths due to heat	Tol, 2002a,b; WHO 2002;
	stress or cold; loss of human life	
	Direct and indirect economic cost of	Bosello et al., 2005
	changes in human health, based on	
	mortality and morbidity	
Coastal zones	Change in number of people at risk of	Nicholls and Lowe 2004; Nicholls <i>et al.</i> ,
	flooding in coastal zones (aggregate	1999
	and distribution)	
	Direct costs (of dryland protection,	Fankhauser, 1995
	economic loss of dryland property or	
	wetland) (aggregate or distribution)	D 0001
Socially-contingent	Number of people subject to migrate as	Barnett, 2004
impacts	a result of climate change, resource	
1	shortage, and resource conflict	

The trade-offs between adaptation and mitigation are intertwined with development pathways. Development pathways determine adaptive and mitigative capacity, as well as sensitivity and

vulnerability to climate change (Tol 2005a; Yohe and Tol 2002; Tol and Yohe 2006; Working Goup II, Chapter 20). Some development choices with respect to energy e.g. investments in energy efficiency or distributed energy systems (Epstein and Mills, 2005), may contribute both to adaptation and mitigation (e.g. investment in energy efficiency of buildings may limit human vulnerability to heat waves and reduce energy demand (and emissions) due to air conditioning. Section 3.5.3 below outlines the issues related to integrated assessment and the handling of mitigation and adaptation responses, development and climate damages or impacts in a dynamic context.

#### 10 3.5.2 Integrated assessment of response strategies<sup>12</sup>

Integrated assessment of long-term mitigation strategies is the main approach to consider the interactions between mitigation and climate change impacts or damages. In some instances these assessment include explicit consideration of adaptation, however in most cases they do not (see

- 15 below). Discussion here organises the literature into three main categories depending on the way uncertainty is dealt with, the degree of complexity and multi-disciplinary nature of the underlying models, whether impacts are monetized and on the priority given to normative insights on decision making.
- 20 Scenario or sensitivity analyses aim to assess and compare mitigation pathways, and in many cases the costs and benefits (either monetized or not), of achieving alternative stabilization targets. Uncertainty analysis is central, thus a sub-category exists as *probabilistic integrated assessment*, which aims to assess the risk of overshooting some climate target (absolute magnitude of GMT rise or rate of climate change) for a set of emissions scenarios or to produce probabilistic climate change
- 25 projections that quantify the likelihood of a particular outcome. Typical results consist of probability distributions of overshooting a given climate stabilization goal, probabilistic scenarios of climate change, investigations of how a delayed or anticipated global action alters the risks of overshooting or the likelihood of future climate outcomes.
- 30 *Inverse analyses*, such as Safe Landing Analysis and Tolerable Windows Approach, aim to define a corridor of allowable emissions for a given set of avoided or unacceptable impact constraints. These might be a certain magnitude of global mean temperature rise, its rate of change, or sea-level rise, or intolerable mitigation costs (e.g. characterized as maximal yearly decarbonisation rate). The Tolerable Windows Approach differs from the Safe Landing Analysis in that it is based on a more
- 35 detailed regional integrated model; thus it can specify constraints relating to some categories of sectoral/regional impacts or to mitigation costs. Through sensitivity analyses, inverse approaches provide insights on the influence for short- term decisions of a set of constraints on uncertain parameters over the long-term. They do not prescribe emissions pathways but delineate an allowable emissions corridor given these constraints. In this approach, adaptation is generally not considered
- 40 explicitly in the analyses however impacts and views about thresholds for what might be considered "dangerous" or unacceptable impacts are explicitly represented as constraints on emissions. Choice of the emissions trajectory is left to decision makers based on their views about boundaries e.g. for (un)acceptable change.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>12</sup> See also Working Group II, Chapter 19 uses a similar structure to review IA literature's treatment of key vulnerabilities and thresholds of change; the focus here is on IA's characterisation of long-term mitigation and interactions with adaptation and avoided impacts.

*Optimal control analyses* study the optimal pathway for decoupling GHGs emissions and economic growth, assuming the metaphorical "benevolent planner" mandated by cooperative stakeholders. The planner maximizes total welfare (or alternative variables) under given economic, technical and climate constraints. These models incorporate information from economic, climate and impact models in a more compact way than those of the two previous categories by interpreting the most

5 models in a more compact way than those of the two previous categories by interpreting the most relevant effects in monetary terms. In doing so it loses detailed information that would allow a decision maker to examine more systematically the interaction between uncertainty and the decision. Two basic variations on this approach are: i) a *cost-efficiency analysis* using various forms of climate constraints (concentration ceilings, temperature targets, maximum pace of global warming; and ii) a *cost-benefit analysis* that equates the marginal discounted sums of mitigation costs and climate damages assessed in monetary terms.

A number of issues complicate IA and deserve attention at the outset of this discussion: i) uncertainty related to the scale of assessment (global or local) making it difficult to characterize adaptation; ii) changes in adaptive and mitigative capacity; iii) simplified means of relating damages to temperature or other drives of changes in damages (often referred to as functional forms of damages); and iv) the omission of extremes and abrupt events from IA modelling. A fifth issue concerns treatment of the timing of mitigation and adaptation as well as of impacts (however this is addressed in section 3.6).

20

Uncertainty increases by an order of magnitude when passing from global to local assessments of climate change, thus the bulk of the effort in IA has been devoted to global scale assessments. Yet local assessments of climate change are a pre-condition for an in-depth examination of adaptation policies. As a result, impact assessments and the damage cost functions used in integrated assessment models often address adaptation in a limited way (Tol 2005a). Failure to consider 25 adaptation may have led to an over estimation of impacts and damage costs in early studies (Tol et al. 2000, Callaway 2004, Tol 2005b). On the other hand, the assumption in existing studies that farmers (and other actors) have full information to switch crops and to adapt in an optimal manner (e.g Mendelsohn and Williams 2003) is likely to overestimate the effectiveness of adaptation and underestimate its costs by ignoring the need for learning and transaction costs (Tol et al. 2000; Tol 30 2002b; Kelly et al. 2005). Further adaptation assumptions and costs, when included, are almost always included in the damage function rather than separated out. While some regional, sectoral estimates of adaptation benefits and costs exist, the WGII review (see Ch. 17) concludes that crosssectoral interactions are ignored in the literature and does provide any global estimates looking across all major sectors and regions. 35

Second, many IA studies *do not adequately account for development* and how it could reduce (or increase) the impacts of climate change and adaptive or mitigative capacity (Yohe and Tol, 2002, Tol 2002b, Tol *et al.* 2004, Rothman 2000, Smith *et al.* 2001, Hitz and Smith 2004). For example, estimates of climate impacts and adaptive capacity depend on assumptions about development, population and demographics, technology and infrastructure, institutional capacity (Tol 2005a, Yohe and Tol 2002). For example, Parry *et al.* (2004) show that there is wide variation in climate impacts on agriculture under different emission and socio-economic development baselines. Tol and Dowlatabadi (2001) demonstrate that, at least in the health sector and when focused on the spread of malaria in Africa, there is significant potential to reduce vulnerability (and thus climate damages) and enhance adaptive capacity by advancing development. They suggest that (over)investment in mitigation might limit funds available for such development which would boost adaptive capacity and thus could further aggravate climate damages, at least in this region and sector (see also Tol

in climate mitigation and in hastening the pace of development (see also Lomborg 2006 and Sachs 2004 on this point). A number of authors are beginning to investigate climate feedbacks on the economy in dynamic macroeconomic modelling frameworks (Kemfert 2002; Bosello and Zhang 2005; Bosello *et al.* 2005). Further, Kemfert and Schumacher (2005) suggest that (over)investment in adaptation required under high levels of climate change could crowd out more productive investments and harm economic development (see also WGII, Ch. 20; WGIII, Ch. 12). This emerging literature underscores the inter-dependence between climate change, economic development, adaptive and mitigative capacity, however studies disagree about the nature of these linkages and patterns in a global context.

10

5

Third, the assumed *functional forms for damages* - or how damages vary with climate change - are a key input to IA and significantly influence outcomes yet they remain empirically weak. The consequences of the choice of functional forms are well understood in environmental economics (for example see Ambrosi 2004, Newell and Pizer 2000). In the case of climate analysis the form of the damage function will determine the inter-temporal distribution of damages and therefore the

- 15 the damage function will determine the inter-temporal distribution of damages and therefore the optimal policy response. Since there are few estimates of climate impacts in the literature at a range of temperatures, often damage functions are extrapolated from one or two benchmark estimates typically a no climate change case, and at doubling of  $CO_2$  concentrations (e.g, Tol 2002b) and extrapolation might be from only two data points. That is, the functional form is derived by
- 20 assuming zero impacts today and drawing a line or curve to the estimated impacts at some static point in the future (Rothman 2000). Pearce *et al.* (1996) reviewed estimates of climate impacts on the US economy and many functional forms are calibrated using these estimates. An assumption of linearity in a damage function implies greater near term dangers than an assumption of a cubic function (Courtois 2004), which may lead to greater optimal near term emission reductions, and
- 25 vice versa. Roughgarden and Schneider (1999) reformulated Nordhaus' DICE model to show that with alternative, yet equally plausible, damage functions a significantly more aggressive optimal policy is obtained thus highlighting the importance of taking care in choice of functional form.
- Finally, nearly all IA models exclude damages due to increases in extreme weather events, even
  though there is an emerging literature suggesting that they may add significantly to economic losses from climate changes (Calzadilla, Pauli, and Roson 2006; Hallegatte, Hourcade, and Ambrosi 2006 in press; Hallegatte, Hourcade, and Dumas 2006 in press; Kemfert and Schumacher 2005). Nor do IA studies include "surprise" or abrupt climate change since this cannot currently be modelled with high confidence (Watkiss *et al.* 2005). Abrupt or irreversible events could be triggered in the long-term by policies and behaviours practiced in the near term, though the realization of such impacts could be long delayed. Recently a number of authors have shown that taking the risk of abrupt
  - climate change or climate extremes into account for example in a cost-benefit or cost-effectiveness framework implies a need for faster and more stringent mitigation (Keller *et al.* 2005; Schneider and Lane 2004; Yohe, Andronova, and Schlesinger 2004) (also see Section 3.6).
- 40

### 3.5.2.1 Scenario and sensitivity analysis of climate targets

Two prominent examples of integrated assessment models used for scenario analysis are the Asian-Pacific Integrated Model and the IMAGE model (IMAGE-team, 2001; Alcamo *et al.* 1998). The
AIM model has recently been used to examine stabilization of CO<sub>2</sub> only at 550 ppm from a reference point of an adapted B2 scenario (Kainuma *et al.* 1999). This work could be used as a basis for a consideration of costs and benefits of climate policies including for instance food risks and health risks (malaria). For the IMAGE model, a particular focus of attention is the simultaneous consideration of land use change and climate change. In several publications, integrated scenarios

are used to analyse some of the interactions between these two fields (Leemans *et al.* 2003; Strengers *et al.* 2004; van Vuuren and Bouwman 2005; the Millennium Ecosystem Assessment scenarios as reported in Alcamo *et al.* 2006). This work shows the potential impact of land use change on the carbon cycle (see 3.2 and 3.3) - but can also be used to analyse joint consequences on

- 5 biodiversity (e.g. Van Vuuren, Sala and Pereira, 2006). Leemans and Eickhout (2004) use the IMAGE model to consider the climate change effects on ecosystems in 2100 for different climate scenarios leading to levels of warming of 1, 2 and 3°C. The model has also been used to assess land use consequences of mitigation strategies, showing the significant land use (and biodiversity) consequences of bioenergy production (Van Vuuren *et al.* 2006). Obviously, these integrated assessment models suffer from limitations. For the IMAGE model, for instance, this includes the
- assessment models suffer from limitations. For the IMAGE model, for instance, this includes the biome focus in describing climate impacts on ecosystems and the limited treatment of economic issues in their scenarios.
- The scenario approach has also been used to explore the risks of increasing greenhouse gas concentrations. For instance, Meinshausen (2006) integrates each of several probability density functions of climate sensitivity to provide an estimate of the probability that a given stabilized concentration of greenhouse gases will overshoot various thresholds for global mean temperature rise once equilibrium has been reached. Higher stabilization levels lead to higher risks that certain temperature thresholds might be exceeded. Schneider and Mastrandrea (2005) follow a similar methodology to estimate the probability of exceedance of various thresholds that could potentially be considered as dangerous anthropogenic interference (DAI) in the climate system, as well as
- be considered as dangerous anthropogenic interference (DAI) in the climate system, as well as analysing the differences in the probability of these thresholds under overshoot and non-overshoot stabilisation scenarios. They use a simple model and emphasise that the purpose of the analysis is to demonstrate the validity of the probabilistic approach rather than to produce a quantitative result.
- 25 Hare and Meinshausen (2005) look at the risk of loss of different animals and plants or other types of regional impacts at different levels of global mean temperature change.

# 3.5.2.2 Inverse modelling and guardrail analysis

- 30 Guardrail analysis uses inverse modelling to identify acceptable emission pathways for a given set of impact or climate change outcomes. Fuessel *et al.* (2001) developed an important tool by using detailed models<sup>13</sup> to estimate regionally specific, non-monetized climate impact response functions (CIRFs) for different sectors (agricultural production, forestry, water runoff and biome changes). This approach avoids metric controversies associated with valuation. Toth *et al.* (2002) use CIRFs
- 35 to guide a tolerable windows assessment that estimates the existence and shape of necessary emission corridors using different ecological and economic policy objectives. An example of emissions corridors for an illustrative impact threshold that prohibits biome changes of more than 35 per cent worldwide are shown in Figure 3.44. The study provides a means to compare emission corridors that satisfy different criteria for CO<sub>2</sub> only mitigation; mitigation of non-CO<sub>2</sub> gases might
- 40 be able to achieve greater protection (see section 3.3 for multigation, multigation of non  $CO_2$  gases might 40 minimum 40 be able to achieve greater protection (see section 3.3 for multigation, multigation of non  $CO_2$  gases, might 40 minimum 40 be able to achieve greater protection (see section 3.3 for multigation, multigation of non  $CO_2$  gases might 40 might 40 might 40 be able to achieve greater protection (see section 3.3 for multigation, multigation, of non  $CO_2$  gases might 40 might 40

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>13</sup> In particular from BIOME1 for ecosystems (Prentice *et al.* 1992) and WaterGAP1.1 (Doll *et al.* 1999), and FAO crop model as adapted in IMAGE2 (Alcamo *et al.* 1998).



*Figure 3.44:* Admissible corridors for energy-related CO<sub>2</sub> emissions for different levels of regional income loss if at least 65 % of the world's ecosystems are to be preserved under climate change

5 The figure shows emission corridors for variations of a regional mitigation cost constraint (from 0.3% to 3% loss of consumption without timing restrictions) and for variations of a timing constraint (from a start date of 2005 to 2035 for a regional mitigation cost constraint of 2%). The diagram shows eight pairs of lines representing emission corridors and one particular emission pathway. The outermost envelope of solid lines indicates the widest emission corridor, i.e. that a wide range of emission trajectories satisfy a 3% loss in consumption and a 65% preservation criterion, if emission reductions begin now. If society would tolerate only lower losses in consumption, the corridor narrows (other solid, dotted and dashed lines) and the maximum possible annual emission rate which is reached during the period decreases. If society delays emission reductions, the corridor also narrows (squares, triangles, diamonds). For comparison, the (middle) line of black dots show the optimal emission reduction path (i.e. that which maximizes global utility) whilst meeting a constraint to preserve 65% of ecosystems. Source: after Toth *et al.* (2002)

An inverse modelling framework can also assess the relationship between emission pathways and abrupt change and two recent studies consider what emission pathways induce (or avoid) THC collapse (Bruckner and Zickfeld 2005, Rahmstorf and Zickfeld 2005). Both studies suggest that without mitigation policy, the risk of exceeding key thresholds within the next few decades for the collapse of the THC is significant. Corfee-Morlot and Höhne (2003) review evidence about the five "areas of concern" highlighted in the TAR, to suggest that only low stabilization targets (e.g. 450ppm CO<sub>2</sub>) appear likely to avoid worst case impacts across these numeraires. They show emission corridors to achieve this target concluding that such a target could be virtually out of reach as of 2020 and show how near term mitigation efforts, such as the Kyoto targets, help to keep this long-term policy goal within reach.

#### 3.5.2.3 Optimal control models: cost effectiveness and cost benefit analysis

In cost benefit analyses impacts are monetized and global costs and benefits are "optimized" so that the marginal cost equals the marginal benefit of mitigation. Cost effectiveness analysis, simplifies the challenges in monetization by focusing on costs alone. Given the extremely long time frames over which climate change occurs, key assumptions in either of these analyses are the discount rate and choices about how damages and/or costs are weighted across diverse populations and regions (Pearce 2003, Pittini and Rahman 2004, Tol 2005b, Watkiss *et al.* 2005). Decisions about which values and approaches to use in aggregation are largely normative and thus can be controversial when applied to a global problem such as climate change (Grubb *et al.* 1999).

- Nordhaus and Boyer (2000) rely on an integrated model (RICE) and regional impact estimates to characterize global impacts. It is unique among aggregate studies in its attempt to include non-market and potential catastrophic impacts as well as market impacts on a regional basis. Using a willingness-to-pay approach, the model presents aggregate damage curves for regions and by weighted summation, where weights are based either on projected population or regional output in 2100. Global average of damages for a 2.5° warming is 1.5 per cent of world output if weighted by output or 1.9 per cent if weighted by 1995 population. However these impacts vary widely across regions, ranging from benefits of 0.7 per cent of Russian output to net damages of almost 5 per cent in India. For most countries, market impacts are small in comparison to the possibility of potential external big impacts and the large spectrum provide these extertages is impacted with the possibility of potential.
- catastrophic impacts and the large uncertainty associated with these catastrophic impact estimates implies great uncertainty in the overall results. More recently, Nordhaus (2006) uses a detailed (1° x 1°) geographic-economic cross-sectional (1990) database to analyse market impacts. Although Nordhaus considers this approach to be experimental and thus results to be preliminary, he suggests previous work may underestimate climate change damages and estimates global average damages
- <sup>25</sup> previous work may underestimate climate change damages and estimates global average damages for a 3°C increase in global mean temperature ranging from 0.7 per cent to roughly 3.0 per cent of world output, with variation depending upon the climate scenario (wet or dry) and the approach used to aggregate regional damages.
- A number of studies demonstrate that the consideration of abrupt change in cost benefit integrated assessment modelling frameworks changes "optimal" strategies for abatement. Keller *et al.* (2004) and Link and Tol (2004) suggest that significant reductions in anthropogenic greenhouse gas emissions may be an economically efficient investment given even small marginal damages associated with crossing the THC threshold. The same conclusion was found for crossing a hypothetical 2°C threshold for West Antarctic Ice Sheet (Keller *et al.* 2004). Both Keller *et al.*
- hypothetical 2°C threshold for West Antarctic Ice Sheet (Keller *et al.* 2004). Both Keller *et al.* (2000) and Mastrandrea and Schneider (2001) investigate the impacts of climate damage due to a collapse of THC on "optimal" emissions reductions. Keller *et al.* find that damages from THC collapse of 1per cent of  $GW_p$  would justify limiting emissions to avoid such a collapse, while Mastrandea and Schneider (2001) show that use of conventional discounting of 3 per cent and the
- 40 inclusion of a 10 to 25 per cent increase in damage due to THC shutdown significantly raises optimal carbon taxes (by a factor of four in 2000 and of six in 2100). However, these results are extremely sensitive to the discount rate and time frames for analysis because damages occur far into the future (Mastrandrea and Schneider 2001). Moderate to high discount rates will reduce the net present value of these damages significantly, and will marginalize their impact on mitigation decisions in a cost benefit framework (Ackerman and Finlayson 2006 in press) see also Figures 3.45
- 45 decisions in a cost benefit framework (Ackerman and Finlayson 2006 in press) see also Figurand 3.46).

Overall the credibility of cost benefit integrated assessments depends on whether normative assumptions used to construct the inputs (i.e. damage functions) and aggregate outputs are

representative of the range of actors covered in the assessments. Azar and Schneider (2001) conclude that cost benefit analysis can justify any emission reduction target, low or high, on the basis of many subjective choices in the analysis (discount rates, treatment of uncertainty) (see also Azar and Lindgren 2003, Howarth 2003; Ingham and Ulph 2004, Mastrandrea and Schneider, 2004).

5 Tol (2001) shows how optimal outcomes vary with views about social justice. Commenting on the use of cost-benefit analyses on a global scale, Jacoby (2004) observes that data are poor and assumptions often controversial, which raises questions about the ability to do credible global assessments of this type without significantly more research in key areas at regional scale (e.g. assessment of vulnerability, adaptive capacity and physical and economic impacts in developing countries). A main challenge concerns monetization of damages.

### 3.5.2.4 Difficulties in the monetization of damages

Key outputs of optimal control models are estimates of the social costs of carbon (SCC), which is the marginal cost of the emission of one tonne of carbon. Its estimation is strongly dependent on the model formulation and input assumptions with one of the strongest determinants being the discount rate. Hope (2006) presents a quantitative analysis of drivers of SCC based on a review of the wide range of values of SCC found in the literature (Figure 3.45).



20

*Figure 3.45: Major influences on the social cost of carbon Source: Hope 2006 - Stern Review* 

Figure 3.46 presents a more general qualitative analysis of the drivers of SCC values (Watkiss *et al.* 2005). As noted above a problem with cost benefit approaches in general (e.g. DICE -Nordhaus 1991; RICE - Nordhaus and Boyer 1999; FUND - Tol 2002a, 2002b; MERGE - Manne, Mendelsohn and Richels 1995) is their aggregation of climate change damages into simplified function based frequently on a single metric for use in an overall cost benefit assessment. This masks diverse regional outcomes (ie. who wins and who loses) by requiring the expression of impacts solely in monetary terms rather than through a range of other metrics.



15



Factors considered in analysis

# Figure 3.46: Factors influencing the social cost of carbon (based on Watkiss et al and Downing et al 2005)

SCC values are higher when non-market impacts, such as degradation of ecosystems, are included rather than only market impacts; when higher values are placed on intangibles such as the value of life and ecosystems; when the potential for low-probability, abrupt, high impact events is considered; when ancillary benefits of climate mitigation policies are included; when interactions between damage in different economic sectors in the same geographical region is considered, and when damages are modelled to outlast the time period in which they are caused. Other key factors include the relative weighting between impacts in different regions of the world.

# 20 3.5.3 Risk management approaches: linking emission scenarios to changes in global mean temperature and impacts

Long-term mitigation policy in a risk management framework is informed not only by concern about costs and mitigation options (see 3.3 and 3.4) but also by concern about climate change impacts. Global mean temperature can be used as a key indicator of change that links future emission pathways and mitigation scenarios to climate impacts (see Table 3.12).

 Table 3.12: Ranges of radiative forcing, CO2 eq. concentrations and temperatures

Equilibrium	Probability to stay below equilibrium warming								
Warming with	level <sup>15</sup>								
	best-gues sensiti	s climate ivity <sup>14</sup>							
----------------	--------------------------	----------------------------------	--------------------------	------------------	----------	----------	------------	------------	----------
Stabilization			above pre- industrial	1.5°C	2°C	2.5°C	3°C	3.5°C	4°C
concentration		above	above 1980-						
equivalence)	above pre- industrial	1980-2000 average	2000 average	1.0°C	1.5°C	2.0°C	2.5°C	3.0°C	3.5°C
350 ppm	1.0°C	0.5°C		very likely	very	Very	Very	very	
<b>400 ppm</b>	1.6°C	1.1°C		medium	likely			likely	Very
450 ppm	2.1°C	1.6°C		unlikely	medium	likely	121		likely
500 ppm	2.5°C	2.0°C				medium	пкету		
550 ppm	3.0°C	2.4°C			unlikely		Medium	likely	
600 ppm	3.3°C	2.8°C				unlikely	likelihood		likely
650 ppm	3.7°C	3.2°C							
700 ppm	4.0°C	3.5°C						likelihood	Medium
750 ppm	4.3°C	3.8°C		very unlikely					
800 ppm	4.6°C	4.1°C					unlikely		
850 ppm	4.8°C	4.3°C			unlikely	very		unlikely	
900 ppm	5.1°C	4.6°C				unlikely	Verv		unlikely
950 ppm	5.3°C	4.8°C					unlikely		unnitery
1000 ppm	5.5°C	5.0°C							

Legend:

very likely	likely	medium likelihood	unlikely	very unlikely
	66%-	33%-	10%-	
_>90%	90%	66%	33%	<10%

#### 5

10

Understanding the relationship between mitigation and impacts requires linking emission scenarios to global mean temperature change. Section 3.3.2 relates the mitigation scenario literature to global mean temperature change based on AR4/WGI assessment of the likely range of climate sensitivity. Table 3.5 is derived from WGI (Ch. 10), to highlight in more detail the global mean temperature outcomes associated with different stabilisation targets.

Global mean temperature change is the link between stabilisation targets (in either ppm or W/m<sup>2</sup>) and key vulnerabilities. Much of the impacts literature can be organized around global mean temperature change (WGII) and this is used as the central metric for discussing the notion of key vulnerabilities. WGII (Ch. 19) definition of key vulnerabilities takes into account not only predicted impacts but also the ability and potential of different systems to adapt to climate change (WGII, Ch. 19). It (Table 19.2) lists key vulnerabilities between 0 and 2 degrees above 1990 to include reduced

<sup>3.5.3.1</sup> Linking emission scenarios to change in global mean temperature and key vulnerabilities

<sup>14</sup> Note that global mean temperature at equilibrium is different from expected global mean temperatures in 2100 due to the inertia of the climate system. These equilibrium temperatures follow from the equivalent CO2 concentration value and the simplified expression for equilibrium temperatures (namely dT = (ln(CO2 eq/278ppm))/ln(2))\*S, where CO<sub>2</sub> eq is the equivalent concentration level, and S the climate sensitivity - see AR-4 WG1, Chapter 10, section 10.7.2).

<sup>15</sup> These probability estimates are derived for illustrative purposes by assuming WG1's estimate of the likely range of climate sensitivity, 2.0°C to 4.5 °C, as being a 80% confidence interval of a lognormal distribution. This translation of a confidence range into a lognormal probability density function (pdf) is equivalent to the applied procedure in e.g. Wigley & Raper (2001), who assumed the IPCC TAR's climate sensitivity estimate of 1.5°C to 4.5°C as being a 90% confidence interval of a lognormal pdf.

low latitude food production, some damages to infrastructure, increases in water stress in dry areas, widespread impacts of drought and forest fires, and loss of up to a quarter of species with half of ecosystems unable to adapt. The table also lists key vulnerabilities between 2 and 4 degrees above 1990 including global declines in food production, rapidly increasing damages to infrastructure,

- 5 many regions with water stress including regions previously with only mild water stress, large areas of forest threatened with fire, disease or changes to grassland, with biomass loss amplifying warming, and loss of one third of species with two thirds of ecosystems unable to adapt. Table 3.13 highlights examples from the WGII, Chapter 19 discussion of "key vulnerabilities" to demonstrate each of the key systems vulnerable to climate change: geophysical, biological, social, market and
- 10 extreme events.

	(1)) Conjuctice ievers.	L = L O W, $M = M C U U U U$ , $M$			
GMT	Geophysical systems	Biological systems	Social systems	Market systems	Extreme Events
range	Example: Greenland ice	Example: biodiversity (Refer	Example: water (Refer to Table	Example: <i>food supply</i> (Refer to	Example: fire risk
indicating	sheet. (Refer to Table 19.2	to Table 19.2 WGII for	19.2 WG II for further	Table 19.2 WGII for further	(Refer to Table 19.2 WGII for further
increase	WGII for further	further information, also	information, also concerning	information, also concerning	information, also concerning tropical
relative to	information, also	concerning ocean systems,	coastal resources, health, high	infrastructure and net market	cyclone intensity, flooding, heat and
1990	concerning West Antarctic	forests, rivers & lakes)	mountain communities,	impacts)	drought).
	Ice Sheet and Meridional		indigenous, poor or isolated	1 /	
	Overturning Circulation).		communities, and cross-border		
			issues).		
>4	Complete deglaciation	Widespread extinctions with	Many regions severely stressed,	Further declines in global food	Conditions expected to be more extreme
	triggered (M-H).	additional effects on	requiring extreme adaptations such	production compared to those	(H) compared to lower levels of GMT
	Commitment to about 7m	dependent species and	as out migration (M)	for lower temperatures (M-L)	increase
	sea level rise (H).	ecosystem services (H).	_	_	
2-4	Widespread to complete	Lowers risk of widespread	Limits need for extreme	Lowers risk of a further decline	Frequency and intensity of fires likely to
	deglaciation triggered (H).	extinctions with additional	adaptations in many more regions	in global food production	be greater (H)
	Lowers risk of complete	effects on dependent species	( <i>M</i> ). However many regions	associated with higher	Lowers risk of more extreme conditions.
	deglaciation.	and ecosystem services (H).	presently only mildly stressed	temperatures (M-L). Global	
		Loss of one-third of species.	experience increased stress (H)	production peaks and begins to	
		About two-thirds of	including areas fed by snow or	decrease (L).	
		ecosystems cannot adapt	glacier melt that lose storage		
		(M).	capacity (H).		
0-2	Lowers risk of widespread	Limits risk of species loss	Limits risk of adding stress to	Lowers risk of global net	Lowers risk of greater and more intense
	or complete deglaciatiion	from one-third to a quarter	those regions currently	declines in food production	fires in many areas (H) although still
	(H). However localized	of species (M). Proportion of	experiencing only mild water	projected at higher	increased fire frequency and intensity in
	deglaciation will still	ecosystems that cannot adapt	stress (H). However, many regions	temperatures (L). Declines in	many areas compared to a no-climate-
	occur (H).	reduced from about two-	which are presently stressed reach	food production in low latitude	change case, particularly arid and semi-
		thirds to just below one half	critical levels, especially in	regions (L). Potential for	arid areas (H).
		(M).	Mediterranean-type climates (H).	increased global production (L).	
Comments	Rate of deglaciation	Rapid warming or rainfall	Many adaptations available in low	High adaptive potential,	Decreased precipitation will likely
	increases with regional	changes will exceed natural	stressed regions such as improved	unevenly distributed, realization	increase frequency of fires. In arid
	warming. Full deglaciation	rates of adaptation. Loss of	water use efficiency and use of	of potential uncertain	climates, fire frequency can increase
	takes several centuries to	species is irreversible.	water pricing. More costly		even with increased precipitation with
	millennia.		adaptations include irrigation and		large enough warming. It can increase
			desalinization which have		biomass, thus resulting in larger fires.
			environmental and energy costs.		Fire fighting capacity can be stepped up,

**Table 3.13:** Examples of key vulnerabilities avoided as move lower levels of global annual mean temperature rise relative to 1990 (adapted from WGII, Ch 19) Confidence levels: L = Low, M = Medium, H = High confidence

Second Order draft

Fourth Assessment Report, Working Group III

but extreme conditions can overwhelm	most fire-fighting efforts.	

112

Chapter 3

Table 3.12, gives temperatures relative to a pre-industrial and post-industrial reference points showing the post-industrial as 0.5C higher than pre-industrial estimates (see Ch. 10, Working Group I). Stabilization at 450 ppm CO<sub>2</sub> eq. is likely to avoid impacts associated with 2-4 degrees temperature rises above 1990, whereas stabilization at higher levels such as 550 ppm CO<sub>2</sub> equivalent is unlikely to avoid this range of impacts. However, the best guess for temperature rise 5 associated with 450 ppm CO<sub>2</sub> equivalent is 1.6 degrees above 1990 compared with 2.4 degrees for 550 ppm. By contrast, the best guess temperature change associated with stabilization at 550 pm CO<sub>2</sub>-eq. is 3 degrees and this would be likely to impose some of the impacts listed for temperature increases of 2 to 4 degrees. For stabilization levels of 650 ppm CO<sub>2</sub>-eq, the best guess for temperature increase above 1990 is 3.2 degrees, also implying that many of the impacts listed for 2 10 to 4 degrees temperature rise above 1990 would be expected to occur. Stabilization at 450 ppm CO<sub>2</sub> equivalent would be likely to limit impacts to those associated with temperature rises of 0-2 degrees above 1990 (Table 19.2, Ch. 19, Working Group II) and avoid those listed as occurring for temperature rise of 2-4 degrees above 1990. Table 3.13, combined with Table 3.12 demonstrates these points. 15

It is also important to note the risk of exceeding a particular temperature threshold at a given stabilization level depends critically on the shape of the tail of the probability distribution, something that is more strongly influenced by the prior assumptions of the modellers than by observations of the climate system. This suggests that while the risk based analysis shown in Table 3.5 is very informative, one cannot ignore the small, and unquantifiable, probabilities that very large temperature changes might still arise for stabilization of greenhouse gas concentrations even at low levels such as 450 ppm CO<sub>2</sub> eq.

## 25 3.5.3.2 Stabilization emission pathways and climate change risks

An important question is how different emission pathways leading to stabilization of concentrations relate to possible policy targets, such as a possible threshold or upper bound for GMT increase (Wigley 2004a, b; Yohe *et al.* 2004, O'Neill and Oppenheimer 2004, Kainuma *et al.* 2004, 30 Meinshausen 2006, Keller *et al.* 2005, Keller *et al.* 2006; Den Elzen *et al.* 2006).<sup>16</sup> In general, for a given target both early action and delayed response emissions profiles can be developed. More recently, overshoot profiles have been added to this. A delayed response could lead to lower (discounted) costs and some additional time to further develop technologies and mitigation strategies but also to higher rates of change for sustained periods of time risk exceeding thresholds
for abrupt climate change (Keller *et al.*, 2006, Schneider and Lane, 2004). This could challenge the ability for ecosystems to adapt naturally to climate change (e.g. Hare and Meinshausen, 2005) and necessitate rapid adaptation responses in humans systems to more rapidly rising temperatures (e.g. Nicholls and Lowe 2004; see also Working Group II, Chapters 17 and 19). Pathways to a given stabilization target thus affect both mitigation costs, as discussed in sections 3.3 and 3.6, and the

40 benefits of mitigation.

These analyses show that the risks of climate change are affected by the pathway taken toward stabilization (i.e. overshoot pathways, early versus lagged mitigation) as well as by the stabilization target. For example, O'Neill and Oppenheimer (2004) survey a range of approaches and find that

<sup>16</sup> Table 3.12 refers to equilibrium temperature rises. Meinshausen (2006) also carried out a probabilistic analysis of transient exceedance of temperature thresholds, for which the probabilities would differ from Table 3.12 and would be emission-pathway dependent as well as stabilization-level dependent.

the transient, pre-equilibrium temperature in 2100 is as much, or more, strongly controlled by the approach to stabilization than by the stabilization target itself. In particular, they find that overshoot pathways can lead to a temperature rise above what would otherwise occur in 2300 (by 0.1 to 0.6 C) and that the rate of temperature change is higher and is sustained longer. Schneider and Mastrandrea

- 5 (2005) also compared the probability distributions of temperature change induced by specific overshoot and non-overshoot scenarios stabilizing at 500 ppm CO<sub>2</sub> equivalent, based on published probability distributions representing uncertainty in climate sensitivity. They found that, from 2000-2200, the overshoot scenario increased the probability of temporary or sustained exceedance of a threshold of 2°C above pre-industrial levels by 70 per cent.
- 10

15

Table 3.14 provides an overview of the implications of different stabilization targets for the timing of global emission reductions.

Table 3.	<b>14:</b> Properties o	f emissions path stabilization sc	hways for alter enarios in the s	native ranges o scenario datab	of $CO_2$ and $CO_2$	2-eq. $2$ -eq. $3$ 2 and $2$
<u>3.3; dat</u>	a source Nakicen	ovic et al., 200	6 and Hanaoka	i et al., 2006)	<i>ise</i> ( <i>see also se</i>	citons 5.2 ana
Scopori	CO2-only	CO2-equivalent	Vaar when global	Year when global	Change in global	Change in global

Scenario Category	CO2-only concentrations by 2100	CO2-equivalent concentrations by 2100	Year when global emissions peak	Year when global emissions fall below 2000 levels	change in global emissions in 2050 relative to 2000 levels	change in global emissions in 2100 relative to 2000 levels
	ppmv	ppmv	year	year	%	%
	The 9	90th precentile ran	ge of the stabilisat	tion scenarios in th	ne literature	
А	< 420	<510	2000 - 2040	2000 - 2060	-86 to +18	-161 to -67
В	420 - 490	510-590	2000 - 2050	2000 - 2060	-41 to +33	-91 to -38
С	490 - 570	590-710	2010 - 2080	2010 - dnr	-3 to +73	-85 to +47
D	570 - 660	710-860	2030 - 2100	2060 - dnr	+27 to +116	-24 to +81
E	> 660	>860	2040 - 2090	2100 - dnr	+67  to  + 143	-5 to +186

- In summary, recent literature demonstrates the usefulness of a risk management approach to assessment of mitigation strategies. Integrated assessment tools facilitate integration of knowledge about climate change risk, mitigation strategies and economic development to explore the trade-offs and interactions between mitigation, adaptation and avoided impact damages. Compared to the TAR, several new issues emerge in this literature with implications for long-term mitigation strategies: more sophisticated, probabilistic representation and a shift in the range of climate sensitivity; a growing understanding of key vulnerabilities, including from abrupt change in geophysical systems, at relatively low levels of climate change (e.g. in the 2-4 C range and possibly
- in the 0-2 C range); recognition of the broad inter-linkages between climate change and economic development, potentially raising the stakes for "good" decision-making to address the risks of climate change. The recent literature also offers a wider variety of stabilization profiles (rapid change or slow change, delayed or early action) compared to the TAR, making it is possible to identify a number of trade-offs relevant to policy choices. Broad uncertainty inevitably limits what can be said with confidence in quantitative terms but some robust qualitative conclusions can be drawn. While delayed action or overshoot pathways appear to lower mitigation costs, such strategies also raise the risk of triggering impacts at higher levels of climate change for extended periods of
- 35 time. This raises the question of whether society is a risk-taker or risk-averse in the face of climate change? A risk-taking society might choose to delay action and take the (small) risk of triggering significant and possibly irreversible abrupt change impacts over the long-term. However, if society is risk averse that is, interested in avoiding downside risk or worst case outcomes this would suggest a preference for hedging behaviour, or more and earlier mitigation to lower the risk of

abrupt climate change (e.g. Yohe et al. 2004; Baranzini et al. 2003; Keller et al., 2006 in press; Ambrosi 2004).

# **3.6** Linkages between short-term emissions trends and envisaged policies and long-term climate policy targets

For a given vision of the adaptation potential to adverse impacts of climate change, policymakers must determine whether the present emissions trajectory is consistent with the possible range of long-term GHGs stabilization objectives and the sensitivity of various end points to near term decisions. The third assessment report of the IPCC (Chapter 8 on 'costs and ancillary benefits of mitigation' and chapter 10 on 'decision-making frameworks') strongly emphasized differences between the optimal timing of abatement under a 'certainty case', when the ultimate target is known from the outset, and under a 'probabilistic' case, where decision makers account for the fact that the level of a 'dangerous interference' will be progressively revealed and calibrate the policy response accordingly.

15

20

30

5

In the first approach, the choice of pathway can be seen as a GHG budget problem. A concentration target defines the allowable GHG emissions, and the issue is how to best allocate them between various time horizons. IPCC SAR had demonstrated the reasons why this approach is a misleading oversimplification; it ignores the significant uncertainty regarding long-term objectives, policy makers are not required to make once-and-for-all decisions binding their successors over very long time horizons and there will be ample opportunities for mid-course adjustments over the century in light of new information on climate change and on carbon saving techniques. The choice of abatement path involves balancing the economic risks of rapid abatement now (that premature capital stock retirement will later be proved unnecessary) against the corresponding risks of delay

25 (that more rapid emission reduction will be required later, necessitating premature retirement of a greater proportion of future capital stock) (*SAR*, *WGIII*, *SPM*).

A significant amount of material has been produced since SAR and TAR to inform debates about the optimal near term hedging strategy; they upgrade our understanding of the parameters influencing the decisions about the appropriate timing of climate action.

# 3.6.1 The choice of a near term hedging strategy in the context of long-term climate uncertainty

- 35 Models address this timing issue through optimal control procedures that calculate the emissions pathways (and the resulting abatement efforts from a given baseline) in order to maximize total social welfare between now and the very long run. These models are a caricature of an 'act-thenlearn' continuous process; they both distort reality but provide very useful insights about it.
- 40 First these models describe a metaphor in which a 'benevolent planner' mandated by cooperative stakeholders, attempts to maximize total welfare under given economic, technical and climate constraints. This full cooperation assumption is obviously unrealistic; in real sequential games, players optimize their own moves in response to preceding moves made by other players and the assumption about the degree of cooperative or free riding behaviour is critical; game theory tries to
- 45 analyse the properties of possible coalitions in crafting and implementing international climate policy (see also Ch. 10 in TAR WGIII). The advantage of the benevolent planner metaphor is that it provides a useful benchmark about what should be the best agreement amongst good faith stakeholders for a given set of beliefs and value judgments.

Second, these models describe a 'decision tree' such as in Figure 3.47. In the parlance of decision analysis, the squares represent points at which decisions are made, the circles represent the reduction of uncertainty and the arrows indicate the wide range of possible decisions and outcomes. The first node summarizes today's investment options - how much should be invested in mitigation, in adaptation, in expanding mitigative and adaptive capacity, or in research to reduce uncertainty?

The other nodes represent opportunities to learn and make mid-course corrections (there is no implied meaning to the order of the nodes, nor will uncertainty be fully resolved over time). Learning and decision making are continuous processes but, to disentangle the many determinants of the near term strategy, it is easier to describe it at discrete intervals.

10

15

20

5

In such sequential decision making approaches, there are two major ways of framing the decision problem. The first way is a cost benefit analysis that employs monetary estimates of the economic and social damages caused by climate change and finds the optimal emissions pathway by equating the marginal discounted sums of mitigation costs and climate damages. The second is a cost effectiveness analysis that uses various forms of climate constraints (concentration ceiling, temperature targets, rate of global warming). This approach is selected by those who refuse moneymetric valuation of environmental assets or human life for ethical reasons and those who come to the same conclusion on pragmatic grounds, namely the fact that any such monetization cannot but be non-comprehensive and fragile. In fact, opposition between these two modes of reasoning should not be exacerbated: using a set of environmental constraints is simply a way of considering that, beyond such constraints, the threat of climate change might become unacceptable; in a moneymetric valuation approach, the same expectation can be translated through using damage curves with *dangerous* thresholds.

25 In fact the main serious source of divergence between the two approaches is the discount rate - within a cost effectiveness framework, the 'benefit' of acting, are environmental constraints which are not influenced by discounting; conversely, in a cost-benefit framework, benefits occur later than costs and thus have a lower weighting. The extent of this trade off depends on the level of the discount rate that makes explicit the unavoidable weighting between present and future generations.

30 Without coming back to discussions about the appropriate level of the discount rate (see IPCC SAR and chapter 2 in FAR) understanding how it works matters in this type of approach in order to avoid misplaced debates and understand why its influence on short-term decisions is more complex than often suggested.

35 First, the discount affects the valuation of the environmental damages relative to consumption but, in models with environmental goods and an aggregate of consumption goods, the marginal utility of consumption decreases as people become richer. The environment becomes a 'superior good' to which future and richer generations give a higher percentage of income and its relative value increases thus offsetting part of the influence of the discount rate Guesnerie (2005) and Tol (1994).

40

Second, environmental value is affected by the time profile of environmental damages, which is largely determined by the shape of the function deriving damages from cumulated emissions. Lecocq and Hourcade (2003) demonstrate that the steeper the damage function, the lesser the influence of the discount rate on short-term abatement.

45

Third, pure preference for the present takes place amongst a set of other key economic parameters such as marginal productivity of capital and technical progress. This creates complex links making the overall effect of the discount rate choice ambiguous in many instances. For example, high growth scenarios imply optimistic assumptions on the marginal productivity of capital leading to high discount rates; but if such scenarios are run under the assumption of damage thresholds, these thresholds are crossed sooner than in low growth scenarios, which may make early action necessary.



5 *Figure 3.6-1:* The Sequential Nature of the Climate Policy Process

Fourth, the discount rate plays a role amongst two other valuation parameters, the subjective distribution of probabilities about damages and the risk premium - the amount that society is willing to pay to avoid risk. For example, if it is assumed that there is a likelihood of substantial harm, abatement costs are low, and society is highly risk averse, then an aggressive abatement policy would be optimal. Conversely, if it is assumed that the likelihood of great harm is small, abatement costs are high, and society is less risk averse, then a less aggressive abatement policy will be optimal. As uncertainty is resolved over time, the level of abatement may be adjusted.

15 This section reviews recent results which, in this framework, provide information with respect to technical parameters that are critical to the timing of mitigation action.

## 3.6.2 Factors affecting timing of climate policy actions

- For a given discount rate and risk premiums, factors affecting the timing of policy action include the level of concentration or temperature targets, the effect of technical and socio-economic system dynamics on short-term mitigation efforts; and the influence of non- $CO_2$  gases and sequestration options on the time profile of decarbonisation efforts.
- 25 3.6.2.1 Influence of concentration or temperature targets in a cost effectiveness framework

Within a cost effectiveness framework, the aim is to minimize the cost of the mix of options needed to remain inside the 'tolerable space'.

30 Under a Tolerable Windows Approach or a Safe Landing Approach (Alcamo and Kreileman 1996, Swart *et al.* 1998) efforts have been carried out to explore climate policies focusing on global mean

temperature. Concentrations ceilings are a poor surrogate for what constitutes dangerous climate change: they by-pass many links from atmospheric chemistry to damages and propagate uncertainty, and they explicitly refer only to long-term climate targets. By contrast, global mean temperature (GMT) is a better and more tangible proxy of climate change impacts (McCarthy et al. 2001) that can take into account the rate of climate change, a major determinant of impacts, both for ecosystems and technical systems.

5

10

15

20

In terms of sequential decision making under uncertainty, using temperature ceilings presents the advantage of dealing explicitly with uncertainty regarding climate sensitivity. The TAR states that 'the equilibrium climate sensitivity was estimated to be between  $+1.5^{\circ}C$  and  $+4.5^{\circ}C$  in the SAR. This range still encompasses the estimates from the current models in active use' (Houghton et al. 2001, chap. IX, p. 561). Wigley and Raper (2001) have proposed an ad hoc lognormal distribution, with a 90 per cent confidence range from  $1.5^{\circ}C$  to  $4.5^{\circ}C$ . Since then, significant research has better characterised climate sensitivity and quantified its uncertainty<sup>117</sup> but this parameter is hard to constrain and new estimates remain concentrated over the  $+1.5^{\circ}C$  +4.5°C range with a mean close to  $+3.5^{\circ}C$  while not excluding much higher values, admittedly with low probabilities.

- Studies exploring the implications of this uncertainty for decision making (Caldeira et al. 2003, Kriegler and Bruckner 2004, Lempert et al. 1994, Hammitt et al. 1992, Den Elzen and Meinshausen 2005) conclude that the lower the warming threshold and the higher the climate sensitivity (both implying stringent concentrations ceilings), the narrower the global carbon budget.
- A few authors go beyond such sensitivity studies to incorporate not only the consequences of uncertainty about climate sensitivity but also the consequences of revising it given improvements in knowledge. To analyse the trade-off between a costly acceleration of 25 mitigation costs and a (temporary) overshoot of targets and the climate impacts of this overshoot, some form of cost benefit analysis is required. Ambrosi et al. (2003) did so through a willingness to pay for not interfering with the climate system. They show that allowing for an overshoot of the ex-ante target significantly decreases the required acceleration of decarbonisation and the peak of abatement costs but does not change drastically the level of 30 abatement prior to the revelation of information.
- Furthermore, uncertainty about climate sensitivity magnifies the influence of the rate constraint on short-term decision making, leading to rather stringent policy recommendations for the coming decades. Earlier emissions reductions are found optimal to hedge against eventual high climate 35 sensitivity, which is associated with faster and more intense warming. This result is robust to the choice of discount rate and to beliefs about climate sensitivity. The same authors shows that uncertainty about the rate constraint is even more important for short-term decision making than uncertainty about climate sensitivity or the magnitude of warming. Therefore, research should be aimed at better characterizing early climate change risks with a view to help decision makers in agreeing on a safe guardrail to limit the rate of global warming.
- 40

## 3.6.2.2 Implications of assumptions concerning cost-benefits functions

<sup>17</sup> This is the case either from observations (because historical radiative forcing and ocean heat uptake data are poor) (Andronova et Schlesinger, 2001; Gregory et al., 2002; Knutti et al., 2002, 2003; Frame, 2005) or from atmosphereocean global circulation models (because the parameterisations of some key processes such as cloud effects need improving) (Murphy, 2004; Stainforth, 2005).

In the TAR, the pioneer attempts to assess hedging strategies in a cost benefit framework tended to conclude that there was need for only a limited short-term abatement effort. As explained in the preceding section, this result is strongly dependent on the assumptions about the shape of the damage curve, especially with regard to the way it translates non-linear events, singularities and catastrophes - on which cost benefits analyses of climate policies have only recently come to focus.

With damage functions exhibiting smooth and regular damages (such as power functions with integer exponents or polynomial ones), GHG abatement is postponed because, for several decades,
the temporal rate of increase in marginal climate change damage remains far lower than the discount rate (which lowers the marginal damages over time). Since most studies are calibrated on a single point, the paradox is that, the higher the exponent (to account for possible catastrophic damages for intense warming) the lower are the damages over the short and medium term, and, consequently, the sum of discounted damages. To factor in costs of major environmental risks triggered by climate
change, Nordhaus and Boyer (2000), for instance, increase the scale coefficients of their damage functions without altering their shapes - as a result, their models still recommend low short-term

- abatement effort. Such non-linear singularities may stem from large-scale catastrophic events such as slow down of
- 20 the THC. Recent modelling has shown that including even small probabilities of catastrophic events may substantially alter near term optimal emissions targets and raise the optimal carbon tax (Mastrandea and Schneider 2004, Azar and Lindgren 2003). Azar and Schneider (2001) conclude that cost benefit analysis can justify any emission reduction targets if 'nasty surprises' in the climate system are considered. Ingham and Ulph (2004) and Howarth (2003) report similar findings. But these surprises may be caused by other channels than large catastrophic events. For example, they
- 25 these surprises may be caused by other channels than large catastrophic events. For example, they may be triggered by smooth climate changes that exceed a vulnerability threshold (for example, shocks to agricultural systems in developing countries leading to starvation).
- Two approaches have been used to scrutinise the impact of such singularities on the timing of action, leading to similar conclusions. Keller *et al.* (2004) explore the combined effects of uncertainty about climate sensitivity and irreversible damage (triggered by a potential ocean thermohaline circulation collapse) to show that significant emissions reductions may be justified to avoid or delay even small damages from an uncertain and irreversible climate change-even when future learning about the system is considered. Together with this general conclusion, they point out the seemingly paradoxical result: if a climate catastrophe seems very likely within a rather near time horizon, it
- 35 paradoxical result: if a climate catastrophe seems very likely within a rather near time horizon, it might be considered economically sound to accept its consequences instead of investing in expensive mitigation to avoid the inevitable. Similarly, under a cost effectiveness approach, societies faced with a very tight environmental constraint would prefer a temporary overshoot in emissions in the near term rather than bear the social costs of an exaggerated reduction in emissions as already pointed out by. This result matters because it points to the existence of a window of opportunity for precautionary measures.
- Ambrosi *et al.* (2003) focus on the interplay between uncertainty about climate sensitivity and the eventuality of a threshold in climate change damages. They demonstrate that given the uncertainty about climate sensitivity (which brings closer the time when the vulnerability threshold may be exceeded), abrupt damages compared to smooth and regular ones imply early mitigation efforts; meanwhile, there exists a window of opportunity to learn before 2040 the value of climate sensitivity. Furthermore, literature on investment under uncertainty comparing gradual, continuous

uncertainty in the global warming process with the possibility of abrupt damages (Dumas and Ha-Duong 2004, Baranzini et al. 2003) also justify more early action.

#### 3.6.2.3 Timing of action on non- $CO_2$ gases and on carbon sequestration and their implications for *de-carbonisation pathways*

An increasing amount of effort has been devoted since the TAR to analyzing the policy importance of using options other than decarbonisation of the energy system for achieving climate objectives (mitigation of non-CO<sub>2</sub> gases; geological carbon storage; and biological carbon storage or sequestration through vegetation and soil management). These analyses examine the extent to which 10 it is possible to alleviate the constraint impinging on the energy sector over the short to medium term and to facilitate the transition toward low carbon-intensive development patterns. The focus was placed on the optimal timing of non-energy mitigation measures: should these options be used in the short-term to facilitate the energy transition or over longer time horizons as safety-valves as a contingency where 'bad surprises' force an accelerated reduction in net emissions. The optimal use 15 of these options depends on the marginal social value of these actions at a given point in time and throughout the entirety of a long run climate control program - considerations that are not independent of assumptions about climate risks or de-carbonisation policies.

- 20 Models used to study hedging strategies represent the carbon cycle in a compact manner as if its behaviour was independent of the time profile of GHG emissions. But a number of contributions have shown that the carbon cycle is sensitive to this time profile (Cox et al. 2000, Friedlingstein et al. 2001) and deforestation (Gitz and Ciais 2003). In other words, the estimated temperature in 2100 (and the rate of temperature change in this century) is as much, or more, controlled by the pathway to stabilization than by the stabilization target itself (O'Neill and Oppenheimer 2004, Hoegh-25
- Guldberg 1999, Kainuma et al. 2004).

Role of biological and geological carbon sequestration

- That carbon sequestration lowers the overall cost of reaching emissions targets is unsurprising since this expands the menu of options. It has also been shown that under given circumstances the 30 introduction of carbon capture and sequestration technology can lead indirectly to an expansion of non-fossil fuel electricity generation technologies (Fisher et al. 2006). However, research on the potential for carbon capture and geologic sequestration reveals that there is significant uncertainty about these options and their social acceptance.
- 35

45

Ha-Duong and Keith (2003) show that if carbon capture and storage can be achieved with no leakage over time, the option decreases the need for near term precautionary abatement. However, Keller (2004) cautions that under the assumption of leakage from geologic sinks, net damages over long time horizons depends on assumptions regarding the level of decarbonisation achieved using this option.

40

Concerning the use of biological carbon sequestration to partially substitute for fossil fuel emission mitigation to stabilise atmospheric GHGs concentrations, analysts insist on the asymmetry between carbon emitted by burning fossil energy and carbon emitted (or released) by managing terrestrial ecosystems, because land cover management changes the dynamic properties of the carbon cycle and may even result into significant carbon releases.

Kirschbaum (2003) and Gitz et al. (2004) make a distinction between: a) permanent sequestration whose economic potential is restricted by the opportunity cost of land; and b) transitory sequestration which in part bypasses this problem (since land is ultimately reallocated to other uses) but whose social value is lowered by the extra marginal damage caused the release of carbon. The social value of transitory biological sequestration is thus high only under abatement policy in the energy sector that is significant enough to lower future concentrations and may be negative under the opposite assumption. This mechanism has to be accounted for in the study of the optimal timing of deployment of this option.

5

A significant use of biological sequestration today would place the world on a lower emissions trajectory, while sequestration later may assist in managing an abatement cost peak under circumstances where stringent concentration ceilings and rapid GHG mitigation were required. Kirschbaum (2003) and Gitz *et al.* (2004) find that the social value of transitory biological sequestration is high only under aggressive abatement policy in the energy sector and may be negative under the opposite assumption. Gitz *et al.* (2004) show, in a stochastic optimal control framework, that permanent sequestration (covering up to 100 Mha of plantations in the next two decades, should be used early as a "brake" to lower slightly the optimal rate of abatement in the energy sector but that, such as in Kirschbaum (2003), the bulk of the potential (up to 600 Mha) has to preserved in order to be used later, as a 'safety valve" in case of 'bad news', to cut (by a central estimate of 18 per cent) the peaks of fossil abatement expenditures.

- 20 The same conclusion is reached by Read and Lermit (2004) in the specific case when an unacceptable risk of abrupt climate change is revealed by 2020 in the absence of stabilizing  $CO_2$  concentrations at a very low level (e.g., 300 ppm). Massive use of bio-energy with carbon storage (yielding negative carbon emissions) might help to restore pre-industrial  $CO_2$  levels by the middle of the 21<sup>st</sup> century.
- 25

30

#### Role of multi-gas mitigation options

A number of parallel numerical experiments have been carried out by the Energy Modelling Forum on the role of multi-gas mitigation. Although it can be argued that abatement cost curves for these gases rely on only a few preliminary empirical studies, the conclusion that mitigation of these gases can significantly cut the costs of meeting various emissions reduction targets at various points in time is robust.

The most critical question, from a policy point of view, is how to compare the relative contribution of these gases to climate forcing. Criticisms of the use of GWPs as an integrating index are well established but there is currently no consensus about alternatives that can be easily used in optimal control models to study optimal timing of abatement of these gases. This technical difficulty explains why no study has been published so far in a stochastic optimal control framework in a similar way to studies on  $CO_2$  or biological carbon sequestration. However, theoretical analysis suggests two important conclusions:

- if the rate of warming in future decades is viewed as a binding constraint (in a cost effectiveness framework) or as causing significant damages, then abating short lived gases such as methane would have a high social value over the short run; it would slow down global warming and allow time for dissemination and uptake of low cost carbon saving technologies; and
- if global warming in future decades is viewed as less critical than possible high climate risks 45 beyond given, currently unknown, concentration thresholds, then it would be economically more efficient to trigger abatements of short lived gases only after the resolution of information about these climate change risks in order to facilitate the switching toward very tight concentration constraints.

#### 3.6.3 Evaluation of short-term mitigation opportunities in long-term stabilization scenarios

For any chosen greenhouse gas stabilization target, near term decisions can be made regarding mitigation opportunities to help maintain a consistent emissions trajectory within a range of long-term stabilization targets. Economy wide modelling of long-term global stabilization targets can help inform near term mitigation choices. This section assesses the most current literature for sectoral emission and mitigation estimates from top down, economywide models. Scenario results from top down models were compared for the year 2030 to evaluate the near term mitigation opportunities in long-term stabilization scenarios. While scenario emission projections vary in resolution and range across models, this assessment illustrates a range of short-term mitigation opportunities for comparable long-term targets. To put these identified mitigation opportunities in context, they will be compared with short-term, bottom up results from Chapters 4 to 11.

For this section, we evaluated a range of scenarios from long-term models (with time horizons beyond 2050) such as AIM, IPAC, IMAGE, GRAPE, MiniCAM, MERGE, MESSAGE, and WIAGEM. Top down models with a short-term time horizon up to 2050, such as POLES and SGM, were also evaluated. Many of the modelling scenarios were an outcome from Stanford University's Energy Modeling Forum Working Group 21, which focused on multigas strategies to address climate change and resulted in the publication of a special issue of the *Energy Journal* (see Weyant and de la Chesnaye, in press). Models that were evaluated in this assessment are listed in Table 3.15.

Second Order draft

0
$\mathfrak{S}$
2
ч
S
ΪŤΪ
и
tu
7
ď
d
$\mathcal{O}$
и
τi
ai
. <u>8</u>
<u>fi</u> t
N
7
fo
p
Se
Se
SS
A
S
[]
pd
М
5
<b>—</b>
$\tilde{\omega}$
le
цb
Ľ
- 1

Turn J. T. M.		0007 1		
Model	Model Type		Solution Concept	Modeling Team and Reference
AIM	Multi-Sector	General	Recursive Dynamic	NIES/Kyoto Univ., Japan
(Asian-Pacific Integrated Model)	Equilibrium			Fujino <i>et al</i> , in press
GRAPE	Aggregate	General	Intertemporal	Institute for Applied Energy, Japan
(Global Relationship Assessment to Protect the Environment)	Equilibrium		Optimization	Kurosawa, in press
IMAGE	Market Equilib	ium	Recursive Dynamic	Netherlands Env. Assessment Agency
(Integrated Model to Assess The Global				van Vuuren et al, Energy Journal, in press (IMAGE 2.2)
Environment)				van Vuuren et al, Climatic Change, in press (IMAGE 2.3)
IPAC	Multi-Sector	General	Recursive Dynamic	Energy Research Institute, China Jiang et al, in press
(Integrated Projection Assessments for China)	Equilibrium			
MERGE	Aggregate	General	Intertemporal	EPRI & PNNL/Univ. Maryland, U.S.
(Model for Evaluating Regional and Global	Equilibrium		Optimization	USCCSP, forthcoming
Effects of GHG Reductions Policies)				
MESSAGE-MACRO	Hybrid:	Systems	Intertemporal	International Institute for Applied Systems Analysis,
(Model for Energy Supply Strategy	Engineering &	Market	Optimization	Austria
Alternatives and Their General	Equilibrium			Rao and Riahi, in press
Environmental Impact)				
MiniCam	Market Equilib	ium	Recursive Dynamic	PNNL/Univ. Maryland, U.S.
(Mini-Climate Assessment Model)				Smith and Wigely, in press
SGM	Multi-Sector	General	Recursive Dynamic	PNNL/Univ. Maryland and EPA, U.S.
(Second Generation Model)	Equilibrium			Fawcett and Sands, in press
POLES	Market Equilib	ium	Recursive Dynamic	LEPII-EPE & ENERDATA, France
(Prospective Outlook on Long-Term Energy				Criqui et al, 2006
Systems)				
WIAGEM	Multi-Sector	General	Intertemporal	SPEED, Oldenburg Univ., Germany
(World Integrated	Equilibrium		Optimization	Kemfert et al, in press
Applied General Equilibrium Model)				

**Do Not Cite or Quote** Revised on 20/07/2006 4:17 PM

For each of these models, the greenhouse gas mitigation emission projections by economic sector in a stabilization target scenario were compared with the projected emissions in the reference case for each model. The projected reduction in greenhouse gas emissions by sector for comparable stabilization targets across the models were then compared for the year 2030. While each model approaches a stabilization target in a different manner, assessing model results for comparable long-term targets informs short-term mitigation decisions by illustrating a range of mitigation opportunities. Across all the models, the long-term target in the stabilization scenarios could be met through the mitigation of multiple greenhouse gases. Most of the scenarios examined across the models do not include carbon capture and storage as a mitigation option, except for the MiniCAM

10 scenario.

5

Table 3.16 illustrates the global mitigation potential estimates by sector in the year 2030 across a range of scenarios with stabilization targets in the 4 to 5 W/m<sup>2</sup> range. The marginal cost of meeting the potential emission reduction estimates of up to approximately 16,000 MtCO<sub>2</sub>eq across all

15 greenhouse gases in the top down model scenarios ranges from less than \$10/tCO<sub>2</sub>eq to approximately \$60/tCO<sub>2</sub>eq. Three important considerations need to be remembered with regard to the reported marginal costs. First, these mitigation scenarios assume complete "what" and "where" flexibility, i.e., there is full substitution among GHGs and reductions take place anywhere in the world as soon as the models begin their analyses. Limiting the degree of flexibility in these mitigation scenarios, e.g., limiting mitigation only to CO<sub>2</sub>, removing major countries or regions from undertaking mitigation, or both, will increase marginal costs, all else equal. Second, the marginal costs of realizing these levels of mitigation increase in the time horizon beyond 2030. See Figure 3.33 for an illustration of projected long-term prices. Third, at the economic sector level, emission reduction potential for all greenhouse gases varies significantly across the different model scenarios.

Second Order draft

	NDS	Short-tern	fron MiniCAN trajectory	\$21	53,452	3,012	1,66(	462	Included ir another sector	Included ir	another secto:	1,631	4,210	Included ir	another sector		837	14,026		26%
	PULES	Short-term	550 ppmv	\$57	53,031	9,459	2,964	467	983		1,879	807	-175	Included in	another sector	Included in	another sector	16,384		31%
	WIAGEM	Long-term	2°C from pre- Industrial	\$9	43,100	6,952	1,741	Included in another sector	Included in another sector	Included in	another sector	3,593	1,128		16	Included in	another sector	15,531 <sup>d</sup>		36%
	MESSAGE	Long-term	B2 Scenario, 4.5 W/m <sup>2</sup> from pre-	89 89	57,801	1,109	517	276	531		136	339	584		40		896	4,428		8%
UV/III	IMAGE	Long-term	4.5 W/m <sup>2</sup> from pre- Industrial	\$18	65,465	2,400	2,204	1,318	754		846	1,133	069		1,444		677	11,465		18%
1 argeis of 4	MERGE	Long-term	4.7 W/m <sup>2</sup> from pre- Industrial	\$15	47,243	653	412	Included in another sector	Included in another sector	Included in	another sector			1 160ª	1,702			2,527		5%
HOURZUNABIC	MINICAM	Long-term	4.5 W/m <sup>2</sup> from pre- Industrial	\$12	54,217	7,346	1,486	206	287		1,726	228	267		0		340	11,885		22%
vy sector Jor	AIM	Long-term	4.5 W/m <sup>2</sup> from pre- Industrial	\$29	49,365	5,190	1,083	487	478		469	837	2,000		13	Included in	another sector	10,556		21 %
DCU2 NI SNOT	GKAPE	Long-term	4.5 W/m <sup>2</sup> from pre- Industrial	\$2	57,030	529	37	56	389	Included in	another sector	276	583		0		4	1,875		3%
UISSION VEAUCI	IPAC	Long-term	550 ppmv	\$14	55,311	6,413	579	806	625		1,231	10	-1,012	Included in	another sector		0	8,652		16%
DIE J.IO: OLODUL EN		<b>Fime Horizon</b>	ation Target	al Cost I.S. \$/tCO2eq)	ce Emissions 2030 Il Gases (MtCO <sub>2</sub> eq)	Energy Supply: Electric	Energy Supply: Non- Electric	Transportation Demand	Buildings Demand	Industry Demand		Industry Production	Agriculture	Forestry		Waste Management		<b>Global Total</b>	ion as % Reference	SUC
mr	Model	Model 1	Stabiliza	Marginé (2000 U	Referen Total Al		030	2 ni la (p9 <sub>2</sub> 0	otentis OfM 8	iase A no	oiti D I G	sgi IA	iM Isto	[ 10] 0T)	təə	S			Mitigat	Emissio

J \_

J O

N 0

ots of A 5 W/1m2 Tehla 2 16. Clobal Emission Deductions in 2020 h. Conton for Stabilization Tona

MERGE sector mitigation potentials for Industry Production, Agriculture, Forestry and Waste Management are aggregated. SGM sector mitigation potentials for Transportation Demand and Industry Production are not complete global representation due to varying levels of regional aggregation.

q ပ

SGM sector mitigation potentials do not sum to global total due to varying levels of regional aggregation. WIAGEM sector mitigation potentials do not sum to global total due to the breakout of the household and chemical sectors. q

Ś

In scenarios with lower stabilization targets, higher levels of near term mitigation are required to achieve the target in the long run. Table 3.17 shows mitigation potential and costs for selected model scenarios with lower stabilization targets in the 3-4 W/m<sup>2</sup> range. For these lower target scenarios, the marginal costs range from approximately \$50/tCO<sub>2</sub>eq to \$190/tCO<sub>2</sub>eq. The mitigation required to meet the targets ranges from approximately 15,000 -24,000 MtCO<sub>2</sub>eq.

5

Model		MiniCAM	MERGE	IMAGE <sup>b</sup>	<b>IMAGE</b> <sup>b</sup>	MESSAGE
Model Time Horizon		Long-term	Long-term	Long-term	Long-term	Long-term
Stabilization Target		3.5 W/m <sup>2</sup> from pre- Industrial	3.4 W/m <sup>2</sup> from pre- Industrial	3.7 W/m <sup>2</sup> from pre- Industrial	3.0 W/m <sup>2</sup> from pre- Industrial	B2 Scenario, 3.2 W/m <sup>2</sup> from pre- Industrial
Margina	al Cost	<b>* = 2</b>	<b>\$100</b>	<b>.</b> 4 0	<b>\$110</b>	<b>\$115</b>
(2000 L	$J.S. \ \$/tCO2 \ eq)$	\$53	\$192	\$48	\$112	\$115
Reference Case Emissions in 2030						
Global	Total All Gases (MICO2	54 217	47 242	50 725	50 725	57 901
eq)	Energy Supply:	34,217	47,245	39,755	39,733	37,801
	Electric	11 945	0 533	3 853	8 736	4 296
	Energy Supply:	11,745	),555	5,055	0,750	4,270
	Non-Electric	3,308	3,188	2.252	3.669	2.242
	Transportation Demand	0,000	Included in	_,	2,007	_,
ial in 2030 30 <sub>2</sub> eq)	Buildings Demand	627	another sector Included in another	1,491	2,840	2,238
on Potent Pases MtC	Industry Demand	1,372	sector Included in another	522	1,000	1,420
atic II G		5 222	sector	1 612	3 188	795
itig   A]	Industry Production	5,222	sector	1,012	5,100	,,,,,
Mi		270		1,126	2,024	811
T (T	Agriculture			, -	, -	-
Sec	Forestry	604	3,580 <sup>a</sup>	980	1,208	1,656
	i orođuj	0		173	247	604
	Waste Management	0		1,0	,	
		768		1,041	1,105	896
	Global Total	23,848	16,302	13,039	24,018	14,959
Mitigat	tion as % of Reference				•	
Emissic	issions 44% 35% 28% 40%				26%	

Table 3.17: Global Emission Reductions in 2030 by Sector	r for Lower Stabilization Targe
--	---------------------------------

a MERGE sector mitigation potentials for Industry Production, Agriculture, Forestry and Waste Management are aggregated.

10 b IMAGE scenarios with lower stabilization targets were developed using IMAGE 2.3. IMAGE scenarios shown in Table 3.16 were developed using IMAGE 2.2.

To examine the realizable mitigation opportunities more closely at the sector level, the range of potential mitigation estimates across the various modelling scenarios with stabilization targets in the

 $4-5 \text{ W/m}^2$  range is illustrated in Figure 3.48. Each of the charts shows the minimum, maximum, and 15 median of mitigation estimates for each greenhouse gas by sector. These potential mitigation ranges highlight sectors on which to focus near term mitigation strategies, consistent with an emission projection path that will meet the stabilization targets. Across all of the models assessed in the 4-5  $W/m^2$  stabilization target range, the electricity supply sector has the largest potential for near term greenhouse gas mitigation, ranging up to over 9,000 MtCO<sub>2</sub> eq of potential mitigation. Other sectors 20

with relatively high  $CO_2$  mitigation potential include energy demand in the transportation and industry sectors. Mitigation of non-CO<sub>2</sub> greenhouse gases also contributes to the stabilization goals. For methane emission reduction, the largest near term potential mitigation across the model scenarios is in the non-electric energy supply sector (over 2,000 MtCO<sub>2</sub>eq), the agriculture sector (over 2,500 MtCO<sub>2</sub>eq), and the waste management sector (nearly 1,000 MtCO<sub>2</sub>eq). The agriculture sector also has the largest potential for N<sub>2</sub>O emission reduction, ranging across the model scenarios up to over 1,400 MtCO<sub>2</sub>eq. For F Gas emission reduction, mitigation potential in the industry production sector range up to over 800 MtCO<sub>2</sub>eq.





Transportation Buildings Demand Industry Demand Industry Production

10

2,000 2,000 1,500

Minimu 1,000 500

Maximum, 0



Energy Supply - Energy Supply -

Bectric

Non-Bectric

Demand

Agriculture

Forestry

Weste

Management



Figure 3.48: Range of Potential Emission Reduction by Gas for Each Sector

## References

10

- Aaheim, H. Asbjørn, J.S. Fuglestvedt and O. Godal, 2005: Costs Savings of a Flexible Multi-Gas Climate Policy. Energy Journal, (In press).
- 5 Ackerman, F. and I. J. Finlayson, 2006 (in press): The Economics of Inaction, *Climate Policy*.
   Van Aardenne, J.A., G.R. Carmichael, H. Levyli, D. Streets, and L. Hordijk, 1999: Anthropogenic NO<sub>x</sub> emissions in Asia in the period 1990-2020. *Atmospheric Environment*, 33(4), pp. 633-646.
  - Abramovitz, M., 1986: Catching-up, forging ahead and falling behind. *Journal of Economic History*, 46(2), pp. 385-406.
    - Aghion, P.P., and P. Howitt, 1998: Endogenous growth theory. MIT Press, Cambridge 694p.pp.
    - **Ainsworth**, E.A., Long, S.P., 2005: What have we learned from 15 years of free-air CO<sub>2</sub> enrichment (FACE)? A meta-analytic review of the responses of photosynthesis, canopy properties and plant production to rising CO<sub>2</sub>. *New Phytologist*, 165: 351-372.
- 15 **Akimoto**, K., H. Kotsubo, T. Asami, X. Li, M. Uno, T. Tomoda, and T. Ohsumi, 2004: Evaluation of carbon dioxide sequestration in Japan with a mathematical model. *Energy*, 29(9-10), pp. 1537-1549.
  - Alcamo J, van Vuuren D, Ringler C, Cramer W, Masui T, Alder J, Schulze K., 2005. Changes in nature's balance sheet: Model-based estimates of future worldwide ecosystem services. *Ecology and Society* 10 (2): DEC 2005.
  - Alcamo, J. and E. Kreileman, 1996: The Global Climate System: Near Term Action for Long-term Projection. Background report prepared for the Workshop on Quantified Emissione Limitation Reduction Objectives (QUELROS) at the Third Meeting of the Ad Hoc Group on the Berlin Mandate of the Framework Vonvention on Climate Ch'ange, Report 481508001, Network Mandate of the Framework Vonvention on Climate Ch'ange, Report 481508001,
- 25 National Institute of Public Health and the Environment (RIVM), Bilthoven, The Netherlands.
  - Alcamo, J. (ed.), 1994: *IMAGE 2.0: integrated modeling of global climate change*. Kluwer Academic Publishers, Dordrecht.
- Alcamo, J., 2002: Linkages between regional air pollution and climate change in Europe.
   *Environmental Science & Policy*, 5(4), pp. 255-365.
  - Alcamo, J., A. Bouwman, J. Edmonds, A. Grübler, T. Morita, and A. Sugandhy, 1995: An evaluation of the IPCC IS92 emission scenarios. In: *Climate change 1994, radiative forcing* of climate change and an evaluation of the IPCC IS92 emission scenarios. Cambridge University Press, Cambridge, pp. 233-304.
- 35 Alcamo, J., E. Kreileman, M. Krol, R. Leemans, J. Bollen, M. Scheffer, S. Toet, and B. de Vries, 1998: Global modelling of environmental change: an overview of IMAGE2.1. In: *Global change scenarios of the 21st century: results from the IMAGE2.1 model.* Pergamon, Oxford, pp. 3-94.
  - Alcamo J, Mayerhofer P, Guardans R, Van Harmelen T, Van Minnen J, Onigkeit J, Posch M, De
- 40 Vries B, 2002: An integrated assessment of regional air pollution and climate change in Europe: Findings of the AIR-CLIM project. Environmental Science and Policy 5(4): 257-272
  - Allen, M., S. Raper, and J. Mitchell. 2001: Uncertainty in the IPCC's Third Assessment Report. Science 293:430-433.
- 45 Amann, M., 2002. Emission trends of anthropogenic air pollutants in the Northern Hemisphere Air Pollution as a Climate Forcing. Goddard Institute for Space Studies, Honolulu, Hawaii.
  - Ambrosi, P., J.C. Hourcade, S. Hallegatte, F. Lecocq, P. Dumas, and M.H. Duong, 2003: Optimal control models and elicitation of attitudes towards climate damages. *Environmental Modeling and Assessment*, 8(3), pp. 133-147.

**Ambrosi**, P., 2004: Magnitude and timing of CO<sub>2</sub> mitigation policies: lessons from integrated assessment models, PhD in Environmental Economics, Ecoles des Hautes Etudes en Sciences Sociales, Paris.

Andrae, M.O., 2001: The dark side of aerosols. *Nature*, 409(6821), pp. 671-672.

- 5 Andronova, N. E., and M. E. Schlesinger, 2001: Objective Estimation of the Probability Distribution for Climate Sensitivity. *Journal of Geophysical Research* 106 (22):605-612.
  - Azar, C., K. Lindgren, E. Larson, and K. Mollersten, In Press: Carbon capture and storage from fossil fuels and biomass costs and potential role in stabilizing the atmosphere. *Climatic Change*
- 10 Azar, C., Lindgren K., Larson, E. and Möllersten, K., 2006: Carbon Capture and Storage From Fossil Fuels and Biomass - Costs and Potential Role in Stabilizing the Atmosphere. Climatic Change. 74, 1-3 :47 - 79.
  - Azar, C., and K. Lindgren, 2003: Catastrophic events and stochastic cost-benefit analysis of climate change. An editorial comment. *Climatic Change*, 56(3), pp. 245-255.
- 15 Azar, C., K. Lindgren, and B. Andersson, A., 2003: Global energy scenarios meeting stringent CO<sub>2</sub> constraints cost-effective fuel choices in the transportation sector. *Energy Policy*, 31(10), pp. 961-976.

Azar, C., and S.H. Schneider, 2001: Are uncertainties in climate and energy systems a justification for stronger near-term mitigation policies?, Pew Center on Global Climate Change, 52p.pp.

- 20 Azar, C. and H. Dowlatabadi, 1999: A review of technical change in assessment of climate policy. Annual Review of Energy and the Environment. 24 513-544.
  - Azar, C., 1998: Are optimal CO<sub>2</sub> emissions really optimal? Four critical issues for economists in the greenhouse. *Environmental and Resource Economics*, 11(3-4), pp. 301-315.
- Babiker, M.H., J. Reilly, J.M. Mayer, R. Eckaus, I. Sue Wing, and R. Hyman, 2001: The emissions prediction and policy analysis (EPPA) model: revisions, sensitivities and comparisons of results. MIT, Cambridge MA.
  - **Baranzini**, A., M. Chesney, and J. Morisset, 2003: The impact of possible climate catastrophes on global warming policy. *Energy Policy*, 31(8), pp. 691-701.
  - Barker, T., H. Pan, J. Köhler, R. Warren, S. Winne, 2006: Avoiding Dangerous Climate Change by
- Inducing Technological Progress: Scenarios Using a Large-Scale Econometric Model. In: HJ,
   Schellnhuber, W. Cramer, N. Nakicenovic, T. Wigley, G. Yohe (eds), Avoiding Dangerous
   Climate Change, Cambridge University Press, The Edinburgh Building, Cambridge CB2
   2RU, UK, pp 361-373, ISBN: 13 978-0-521-86471-8.
- Barker, T., Koehler J. and M. Villena, 2002: 'The costs of greenhouse gas abatement: a meta analysis of post- SRES mitigation scenarios', Environmental Economics and Policy Studies, Vol.5, 2002, pp. 135-166.
  - **Barro**, R., 1991: Economic growth in a cross-section of countries. *Quarterly Journal of Economics*, 106, pp. 407-443.
- Barro, R.J., and X. Sala-i-Martin, 1997: Technological diffusion, convergence, and growth. *Journal of Economic Growth*, 2(1), pp. 1-26.
  - **Baumol**, W.J., 1986: Productivity growth, convergence and welfare: what the long-run data show. *American Economic Review*, 76(5), pp. 1072-1085.
  - **Beierle**, T.C., and J. Cayford, 2002: *Democracy in practice : public participation in environmental decisions*. Resources for the Future, Washington, D.C.
- 45 **Berndes**, G., M. Hoogwijk, and R. van den Broek, 2003: The contribution of biomass in the future global energy system : a review of 17 studies. *Biomass and Bioenergy*, 25(1), pp. 1-28.
  - **Bernow**, S., and M. Duckworth, 1998: An evaluation of integrated climate protection policies for the US. *Energy Policy*, 26(5), pp. 357-374.

10

25

35

40

**Bollen**, JC, Manders, AJG, and Veenendaal, PJJ (2005), Caps and Fences, Netherlands Environmental Assessment Agency (MNP). Bilthoven. The Netherlands.

- **Bond**, T.C., D.G. Streets, K.F. Yarber, S.M. Nelson, J.-H. Woo, and Z. Klimont, 2004: A technology-based global inventory of black and organic carbon emissions from combustion. *Journal of Geophysical Research*, 109(D14203)
- **Bosello**, Francesco. 2005. Adaptation and Mitigation to Global Climate Change: Conflicting Strategies? Insights from an Empirical Integrated Assessment Exercise. In *FEEM*. Venice: University of Venice.
- **Bouwman**, A.F., and D.P. van Vuuren, 1999: *Global assessment of acidification and eutrophication of natural ecosystems*. RIVM, Bilthoven (The Netherlands), 51p.pp.
- Bradford, D.F., 2001: Time, money and tradeoffs. *Nature*, **410**(6829), pp. 649-650.
- **Brovkin**, V., A. Ganopolski, M. Claussen, C. Kubatzki, and V. Petoukhov, 1999: Modelling climate response to historical land cover change. *Global Ecology and Biogeography*, 8(6), pp. 509-517.
- 15 Bruckner, K. Zickfeld: Low Risk Emissions Corridors for Safeguarding the Atlantic Thermohaline Circulation, Mitigation and Adaptation Strategies for Global Change (accepted - Climatic Change? To check which journal?) available at: <u>http://www.iet.tuberlin.de/~bruckner/Publications/paris04.pdf</u>

# Bruinsma, J.E., 2003: World agriculture : towards 2015/2030. An FAO perspective. Earthscan, London, 432pp.

- **Burrows**, B., A. Mayne, and P. Newbury, 1991: *Into the 21<sup>st</sup> century: a handbook for a sustainable future*. Adamantine Press, Twickenham.
- **Calzadilla**, Alvaro, Francesco Pauli, and Roberto Roson. 2006. Climate Change and Extreme Events: An Assessment of Economic Implications. In *CCMP - Climate Change Modelling and Policy*. Venice: FEEM NOTA DI LAVORO 44.
- **Caldeira**, K., A.K. Jain, and M.I. Hoffert, 2003: Climate sensitivity uncertainty and the need for energy without CO<sub>2</sub> emission. Science, 299(5615), pp. 2052-2054.
  - **Carmichael**, G.R., D.G. Streets, G. Calori, M. Amann, M.Z. Jacobson, J. Hansen, and H. Ueda, 2002: Changing trends in sulphur emissions in Asia : implications for acid deposition, air pollution, and climate. *Environmental Science and Technology*, 36(22), pp. 4707-4713.
- pollution, and climate. *Environmental Science and Technology*, 36(22), pp. 4707- 4713
   Carpenter S.R. *et al.* (eds), 2005, *Ecosystems and Human Well-being: Scenarios*, *Vol.II*, Millennium Ecosystem Assessment (MA), Island Press, Chicago, USA, pp. 449-469.).
  - **Carter**, T.R., K. Jylhä, A. Perrels, S. Fronzek, and S. Kankaanpää. 2005. *Alternative futures for considering adaptation to climate change in Finland*. Vol. FINADAPT Working Paper 2: Finnish Environment Institute.
  - **Cash**, D. and S. Moser 2000. "Linking global and local scales: designing dynamic assessment and management processes." *Global Environmental Change*, 10 (2):109-120.
    - **Cassman**, K.G., A. Dobermann, D.T. Walters, and H. Yang, 2003: Meeting cereal demand while protecting natural resources and improving environmental quality. *Annual Review of Environmental Resources*, 28, pp. 10.1-10.44.
  - **Castles**, I., and D. Henderson, 2003: Economics, emissions scenarios and the work of the IPCC. *Energy and Environment*, 14(4), pp. 415- 435.
  - **Castles**, I., and D. Henderson, 2003: The IPCC emission scenarios : an economic-statistical critique. *Energy and Environment*, 14(2-3), pp. 159-185.
- 45 **Central Planning Bureau**, 1992: Scanning the future: a long-term scenario study of the world economy 1990-2015. SDU Publishers, The Hague.
  - **Chen**, W., 2005. The costs of mitigating carbon emissions in China: Findings from China MARKAL-MACRO modelling. Energy Policy 33, pp. 885-896

15

- **Cifuentes**, L., V H. Borja-Aburto, N. Gouveia, Thurston,G., and Davis, D.L., 2001, Assessing the Health Benefits of Urban Air Pollution Reductions Associated with Climate Change Mitigation (2000-2020): Santiago, São Paulo, México City, and New York City, Environmental Health Perspectives Volume 109, Supplement 3.
- 5 **Clark**, J.M., 1923: *Studies in the economics of overhead costs*. University of Chicago Press, Chicago, ILL, 502pp.
  - **Cofala**, J., M. Amann, Z. Klimont, and R. Mechler: Scenarios of World Anthroprogenic Emissions of Air Pollutants and methane up to 2030, IIASA Interim Report IR-06-023, International Institute of Aplied Systems Analysis, Austria. http://www.iiasa.ac.at/rains/global\_emiss/IR-06-023.pdf
  - **Cohen**, S.J., D. Neilsen, and R. Welbourn (eds.), 2004: Expanding the dialogue on climate change and water management on the Okanagan Basin, British Columbia. Natural Resources Canada, Ottawa.
  - **Collins**, W.J., D.E. Stevenson, C.E. Johnson, and R.G. Derwent, 1999: *The European regional ozone distribution and its links with the global scale for the years 1992 and 2015.* Climate Research Division, Meteorological Office, Bracknell, UK.
    - **Cooke**, W.F., C. Liousse, H. Cachier, and J. Feichter, 1999: Construction of a 1° x 1° fossil fuel emission data set for carbonaceous aerosol and implementation and radiative impact in the ECHAM4 model. *Journal of Geophysical Research*, 104(D18), pp. 22137-22162.
- 20 **Corfee-Morlot**, J., and N. Hoehne, 2003: Climate change: long-term targets and short-term commitments. *Global Environmental Change*, 13(4), pp. 277-293.
  - **Corfee-Morlot**, J., Smith, J., Agrawala, S., Franck, T. (2005). Long-term goals and post-2012 commitments: Where do we go from here with climate policy? *Climate policy* vol:5 iss:3 pg:251-272
- 25 **Courtois**, P., 2004: The status of integrated assessment in climatic policy making : an overview of inconsistencies underlying response functions. *Environmental Science and Policy*, 7(1), pp. 69-74.
  - **Cox**, P.M., R.A. Betts, C.D. Jones, S.A. Spall, and I.J. Totterdell, 2000: Acceleration of global warming due to carbon-cycle feedbacks in a coupled climate model. *Nature*, 408(6809), pp. 184-187.
  - **Cramer**, W., A. Bondeau, S. Schaphoff, W. Lucht, B.E. Smith, and S. Sitch, 2004: Tropical forests and the global carbon cycle : impacts of atmospheric carbon dioxide climate change and rate of deforestations. *Philosophical Transactions of the Royal Society of London Series B*, 359(1443), pp. 331-343.
- 35 **Criqui**, Patrick, Peter Russ, and Daniel Debye, in press. "Short-term impact of a multi-gas approach in policy scenario analysis and consequent operational implications The POLES-Gecs modelling system," *The Energy Journal*.
  - Criqui, P., S. Mima-Avdulaj, and A. Kitous, 2006. POLES World Energy Technology Outlook 2050 (WETO-H<sub>2</sub>, DG-RTD) with ENERDATA, FPB-Belgium, IPTS.
- 40 **DeAngelo**, B.J., F.C. DelaChesnaye, R.H. Beach, A. Sommer, and B.C. Murray, In Press: Methane and nitrous oxide mitigation in agriculture. *Energy Journal*
- **De la Chesnaye**, F.C., C. Delhotal, B. DeAngelo, D. Ottinger-Schaefer, and D. Godwin, 2006. Past, Present, and Future of Non-CO<sub>2</sub> Gas Mitigation Analysis in *Human-Induced Climate Change: An Interdisciplinary Assessment*. Cambridge University Press, Cambridge. in press.
- 45 **Den Elzen**, M.G.J and Meinshausen, M., 2006. Multi-gas emission pathways for meeting the EU 2 C climate target. In: H.J. Schellnhuber, W. Cramer, N. Nakicenovic, T. Wigley and G. Yohe (Editors), Avoiding Dangerous Climate Change. Cambridge University Press, Cambridge, UK.

40

**Den Elzen**, M.G.J., and M. Meinshausen, 2005: *Meeting the EU* 2°*C climate target: global and regional emission implications*. RIVM Bilthoven, The Netherlands.

Den Elzen, M.G.J, Meinshausen, M. and Van Vuuren D.P., 2006. Multi-gas emission envelopes to meet greenhouse gas concentration targets: Costs versus certainty of limiting temperature increase. in D.P. van Vuuren *et al.*, 2006. Stabilizing greenhouse gas concentrations at low

levels. Netherlands Environmental Assessment Agency (MNP). Bilthoven. The Netherlands. **Dessai**, S., and M. Hulme. 2003. Does climate policy need probabilities? Tyndall Centre for Climate Change Research.

- **Deutscher Bundestag**, 2002: Enquete commission on sustainable energy supply against the background of globalisation and liberalisation : summary of the final report 80pp.
- **DOE** (Department of Energy, Energy Information Administration), 2005. International Energy Outlook 2005. <u>http://www.eia.doe.gov/oiaf/ieo/index.html</u>.
- **Doll**, P., F. Kaspar, and J. Alcamo, 1999: Computation of global water availability and water use at the scale of large drainage basins. *Mathematische Geologie*, **4**(1), pp. 111-18.
- 15 **Douglas**, M., and A. Wildavsky, 1982: Risk and culture : an essay on the selection of technological and environmental damages. University of California Press, Berkeley.
  - **DTI**, 2003: Energy White Paper: Our energy future-creating a low carbon economy. Dept. of Trade and Industry, London.
- Dumas, P., and M. Ha-Duong, In Press An abrupt stochastic damage function to analyse climate
   policy benefits : essays on integrated assessment In: *The Coupling of climate and economic dynamics : essays on integrated assessment*. Kluwer
  - Edenhofer, O, Kemfert, C., Lessmann, K., Grubb M., Koehler J. (2006): Technological Change: Exploring its Implicaton for the Economics of Stabilisation. Insights from the Innovation Modelling Comparison Project. In: Edenhofer, O., Carlo Carraro, J. Koehler, Michael Grubb
- 25 (eds): Endogenous Technological Change and the Economics of Atmospheric Stabilisation. The Energy Journal Special Issue.
  - **Edmonds**, J.A. (2004). Technology Options for a Long-term Mitigation Response to Climate Change. In: *2004 Earth Technologies Forum*, April 13, Pacific Northwest National Laboratory, Richland, WA.
- 30 **Edmonds**, J., and L. Clarke, 2005: Endogeneous technological change in long-term emissions and stabilization scenarios. IPCC Expert Meeting on Emissions Scenarios. Washington DC.
  - **Edmonds**, J., J. Clarke, J. Dooley, S.H. Kim, and S.J. Smith, 2004: Stabilization of CO<sub>2</sub> in a B2 world: insights on the roles of carbon capture and disposal, hydrogen, and transportation technologies. *Energy Economics*, 26(4), pp. 517-537.
- 35 Edmonds, J.A., Clarke, J., Dooley, J., Kim, S.H., Smith, S.J. (2004). Modeling greenhouse gas energy technology responses to climate change Energy 29 (9-10), pp. 1529-1536

**Edmonds**, J., M. Wise, H. Pitcher, R. Richels, T. Wigley, and C. MacCracken, 1996: An integrated assessment of climate change and the accelerated introduction of advanced energy technologies: An application of MiniCAM 1.0. *Mitigation and Adaptation Strategies for Global Change*, 1(4), 311-339.

Ehrlich P., Holdren J., 1971, Impact of population growth. Science 171:1212-1217.

**Epstein**, P. & Mills, E., eds. (2005) *Climate Change Futures: Health, Ecological and Economic Dimensions*. Cambridge, MA: The Center for Health and the Global Environment, Harvard Medical School

 45 European Commission, 2003, World Energy, Technology and Climate Policy Outlook 2030 (WETO), EUR 20366, Office of Official Publications of European Communities: Luxembourg.

25

30

35

**Fagerberg**, J. (1995): User-producer interaction, learning, and competitive advantage, in: Cambridge Journal of Economics, Vol. 19, S. 243-256.

- **Fagerberg**, J.; Godinho, M. (2005): Innovation and Catching-Up, in: Fagerberg, J. *et al.* (eds.): The Oxford Handbook of Innovation, Oxford University Press, Oxford, pp. 514-542. UNIDO
  - (2005): Capability building for catching-up, UNIDO Industrial Development Report 2005, Vienna, ISBN: 92-1-106431-7.
  - **Fawcett**, A.A., and R.D. Sands, 2006. Non-CO<sub>2</sub> Greenhouse Gases in the Second Generation Model. Energy Journal Special Issue, in press.
- Fischedick, M., and J. Nitsch, 2002: Long-term scenarios for a sustainable energy future in
   Germany. Wuppertal Institute for Climate, Environment, Energy; Wissenschaftszentrum
   Nordrhein-Westfalen, Wuppertal, Stuttgart.
  - **Fischedick**, M., J. Nitsch, and S. Ramesohl, 2005: The role of hydrogen for the long-term development of sustainable energy systems a case study for Germany. *Solar Energy*, 78(5), pp. 678-686.
- 15 **Fischer**, G., and L. Schrattenholtzer, 2001: Global bioenergy potentials through 2050. *Biomass and Bioenergy*, 20(3), pp. 151-159.
  - **Fisher**, B.S., M. Ford, G. Jakeman, A. Gurney, J. Penm, A. Matysek and D. Gunasekera, 2006: *Technological Development and Economic Growth*. ABARE Research Report 06.1, Canberra.
- 20 **Fisher**, B.S., G. Jakeman, H.M. Pant, M. Schwoon and R.S.J. Tol, in press: CHIMP: A simple population model for use in integrated assessment of global environmental change. Integrated Assessment.
  - **Friedlingstein**, P., P. Bopp, P. Ciais, J.L. Dufresne, L. Fairhead, H. Le Treut, P. Monfray, and J. Orr, 2001: Positive feedback between future climate change and the carbon cycle. *Geophysical Research Letters*, 28(8), pp. 1543-1546.
  - **Fuessel**, H.-M. & Minnen, J. G. v. (2001) Climate impact response functions for terrestrial ecosystems. *Integrated Assessment* 2: 183-197
  - **Fuglesvedt**, J.S., Berntsen, T.K., Godal, O., Sausen, R., Shine, K.P, Skodvin, T. (2003). Metrics of Climate Change: Assessing Radiative Forcing and Emission Indices, Climatic Change. 58. 267-331.
  - **Fujino**, J., R. Nair, M. Kainuma, T. Masui, Y. Matsuoka. Multi-gas mitigation analysis on stabilization scenarios using AIM global model. *Energy Journal Special Issue*, in press.
  - **Gallopin**, G., A. Hammond, P. Raskin, and R. Swart, 1997: *Branch points: global scenarios and human choice: a resource paper of the Global Scenario Group*. Stockholm Environment Institute, Stockholm.
    - **Garg**, A., P.R. Shukla, D. Ghosh, M. Kapshe, and N. Rajesh, 2003: Future greenhouse gas and local pollutant emissions for India: policy links and disjoints. *Mitigation and Adaptation Strategies for Global Change*, 8(1), pp. 71-92.
  - Georgescu-Roegen, (1971): The Entropy Law and the Economic Process", XXXX
- 40 **Gerlagh**, R., and B. van der Zwaan, 2004: A sensitivity analysis of timing and costs of greenhouse gas emission reductions. *Climatic Change*, 65(1-2), pp. 39-71.
  - **Gitz**, V., and P. Ciais, 2004: Future expansion of agriculture and pasture acts to amplify atmospheric CO<sub>2</sub> in response to fossil fuel and land-use change emissions. *Climate Change*, 67(2-3), pp. 161-184.
- 45 **Gitz**, V., J.-C. Hourcade, and P. Ciais, 2004: Energy implications of optimal timing of biological carbon sequestration. International Energy Workshop, Stanford-IIASA-IEA. Paris.
  - **Glenn**, J.C., and T.J. Gordon, 1997: *1997 state of the future: implications for actions today.* American Council for the United Nations University, Washington D.C.

30

- **Godal**, O.: 2003, 'The IPCC's assessment of multidisciplinary issues: The case of greenhouse gas indices', Clim. Change 58, 243-249. Bradford, D.F.: Time, money and tradeoffs. Nature, 2001, 410, 649-650.
- **Goulder**, L.H., 2004: *Induced technological change and climate policy*. Pew Center on Global Climate Change, Washington DC.
- Gray, H.A., and G.R. Cass, 1998: Source contributions to atmospheric fine carbon particle concentrations. *Atmospheric Environment*, 32(22), pp. 3805-3825.
- **Gritsevskyi**, A., and N. Nakicenovic, 2000: Modeling uncertainty of induced technological change. *Energy Policy*, 28(13), pp. 907-921.
- 10 Grubb, M., O. Edenhofer, and C. Kemfert, 2005: Technological change and the Innovation Modeling Comparison Project. IPCC Expert Meeting on Emissions Scenarios. IPCC, Washington D.C.
  - **Grubb**, M., C. Vrolijk, and D. Brack. 1999. *The Kyoto Protocol: A Guide and Assessment*. London: Royal Institute of International Affairs and Earthscan.
- 15 **Grübler**, A., 1998: A review of global and regional sulfur emission scenarios. *Mitigation and Adaptation Strategies for Global Change*, 3(2-4), pp. 383-418.
  - **Grübler** *et al.*, 1999: Dynamics of energy technologies and global change, *Energy Policy*, **27**, 247-280.
  - Grübler, A. and N. Nakicenovic: 2001, Identifying dangers in an uncertain climate, Nature, 412, 15.
- 20 **Grübler**, A., 2002: Trends in global emissions: carbon, sulfur, and nitrogen. In: *Encyclopedia of Global Environmental Change*. John Wiley & Sons Ltd, pp. 35-53.
  - **Grübler**, A., N. Nakicenovic and W. D. Nordhaus (eds). 2002, Technological change and the environment. A. Washington D.C, RFF Press: pp. 320-363.
- Grübler, A., N. Nakicenovic, J. Alcamo, G. Davis, J. Fenhann, B. Hare, S. Mori, B. Pepper, H.
   Pitcher, K. Riahi, H.H. Rogner, E.L. La Rovere, A. Sankovsk, M. Schlesinger, R.P. Shukla, R. Swart, N. Victor, and T.Y. Jung, 2004: Emissions scenarios: a final response. *Energy and Environment*, 15(1), pp. 11-24.
  - **Grübler**, A., V. Chirkov, A. Goujon, P. Kolp, B. O'Neill, I. Prommer, K. Riahi, S. Scherbov, and E. Slentoe, in press: Regional, national, and spatially explicit scenarios of demographic and economic change based on SRES, Special Issue of *Technological Forecasting and Social Change*.
    - **GTSP**, 2001: Addressing Climate Change: An Initial Report of an International Public-Private Collaboration. Battelle Memorial Institute, Washinton, D.C.
  - **Ha-Duong**, M., M. J. Grubb and J. C. Hourcade (1997) Influence of socioeconomic inertia and uncertainty on optimal CO<sub>2</sub>-emission abatement. Nature. 390 (6657), 270-273.
  - **Ha-Duong**, M., and D. Keith, 2003: Carbon storage: the economic efficiency of storing CO<sub>2</sub> in leaky reservoirs. *Clean Technologies and Environmental Policy*, 5, pp. 181-189.
    - **Ha-Duong**, M., M. J. Grubb and J. C. Hourcade (1997) Influence of socioeconomic inertia and uncertainty on optimal CO<sub>2</sub>-emission abatement. Nature. 390 (6657), 270-273.
- 40 **Hallegatte**, S., J.-C. Hourcade, and P. Ambrosi. 2006 in press. Using climate analogues for assessing climate change impacts in urban areas. *Climatic Change*.
  - Hallegatte, S., J.-C. Hourcade, and P. Dumas. 2006 in press. Why economic dynamics matter in the assessment of climate change damages: illustration on extreme events. *Ecological Economics*.
- 45 **Halloy**, S.R.P. and Lockwood, J.A., 2005. Ethical implications of the laws of pattern abundance distribution. E:CO (Emergence: Complexity and Organization), 7, 41-53.

- Halsnaes, K., 2002: A review of the literature on climate change and sustainable development. In: *Climate change and sustainable development: prospects for developing countries*. Earthscan Publications, London, pp. 272.
- Halsnaes, K., J. Verhagen, E.L. La Rovere, R. Klein, and S. Huq, 2003: The development and climate change project linkages between development and climate change.
- Hanaoka, T., R. Kawase, M. Kainuma, Y. Matsuoka, H. Ishii and K. Oka, 2006: Greenhouse Gas Emissions Scenarios Database and Regional Mitigation Analysis. CGER-D038-2006, NIES, Tsukuba, 97pp
- Hansen, J.E., M. Sato, R. Ruedy, A. Lacis, and V. Oinas, 2000: Global warming in the twenty-first century: an alternative scenario. *Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences*, 97(18), pp. 9875-9880.
  - Hanson, D.A., I. Mintzer, J.A. Laitner, and J.A. Leonard, 2004: *Engines of growth: energy challenges, opportunities and uncertainties in the 21st century.* Argonne National Laboratory, Argonne IL.
- 15 **Hare**, W.L., and M. Meinshausen, 2004: *How much warming are we committed to and how much can be avoided?*, Potsdam Institute for Climate Impact Research, Potsdam, 49pp.
  - Hayhoe, K., D. Cayan, C.B. Field, P.C. Frumhoff, E.P. Maureref, N.L. Millerg, S.C. Moser, S. Schneider, H., K.N. Cahill, E.E. Cleland, L. Dale, R. Drape, R.M. Hannemann, L.S. Kalkstein, J. Lenihan, C.K. Lunch, R.P. Neilson, S.C. Sheridan, and J.H. Verville, 2004:
- 20 Emissions pathways, climate change and impacts on California. *Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences*, **101**(34), pp. 12422-12427.
  - **Henderson**, D., 2004: The treatment of economic issues by the Intergovernmental Panel on Climate Change. Meeting jointly convened by the American Enterprise Institute and The Economist. Washington DC.
- 25 **Hilderink**, H.B.M., 2004: *Population and scenarios: worlds to win?*, RIVM, Bilthoven (The Netherlands), 74pp.
  - Hitz, S., and J. Smith, 2004: Estimating global impacts from climate change. *Global and Environmental Change, Part A*, 14(3), pp. 201-208.
- Hoegh-Guldberg, O., 1999: Climate change, coral bleaching and the future of the worlds coral
   reefs. *Marine and Freshwater Research*, 50(8), pp. 839-866.
  - **Holdren** J., 2000, Environmental degradation: population, affluence, technology, and sociopolitical factors, *Environment*, 42(6)4-5.
    - Holtsmark, B.J., and K.H. Alfsen, 2004a: PPP correction of the IPCC emission scenarios does it matter? *Climatic Change*, 68(1-2), pp. 11-19.
- 35 **Holtsmark**, B.J., and K.H. Alfsen, 2004b: The Use of PPP or MER in the construction of emission scenarios is more than a question of 'metrics'. *Climate Policy*, 4(2), pp. 205-216.
  - Hoogwijk, M. *et al.*, 2005: Potential of biomass energy out to 2100, for four IPCC SRES land-use scenarios. *Biomass and Bioenergy*, 29(4), pp. 225-257.
- Hope, C., 2006: "The Marginal Impact of CO<sub>2</sub> from PAGE 2002: an Integrated Assessment Model Incorporating the IPCC's Five Reasons for Concern." *The Integrated Assessment Journal* 6(1): 19-56.
  - Houghton, J.T., G.J. Jenkins, and J.J. Ephraims (eds.), 1990: *Climate change 1995: the IPCC scientific assessment*. Cambridge University Press, Cambridge.
- Houghton, R.A., 2003: Revised estimates of the annual net flux of carbon to the atmosphere from changes in land use and land management. *Tellus : Part B Chemical and Physical Meteorology*, 55b(2), pp. 378-390.
  - Hourcade, J.-C., P. Shukla, and S. Kverndokk, 2001: Global, regional and national costs and ancillary benefits of mitigation. In: *Climate change 2001: Mitigation. Contribution of*

Working Group III to the Third Assessment Report of the Intergovernmental Panel on Climate Change. Cambridge University Press, Cambridge, pp. 702.

- **House**, J.I., I.C. Prentice, and C. Le Quere, 2002: Maximum impacts of future reforestation or deforestation on atmospheric CO<sub>2</sub>. *Global Change Biology*, 8(11), pp. 1047-1052.
- 5 **Howarth**, R.B., 2003: Catastrophic outcomes in the economics of climate change. An editorial comment. *Climatic Change*, 56(3), pp. 257-263.

Hyman, R.C., J.M. Reilly, M.H. Babiker, A. De Masin, and H.D. Jacoby, 2003: Modeling Non-CO<sub>2</sub> greenhouse gas abatement. *Environmental Modeling and Assessment*, 8(3), pp. 175-186.
IEA 2004: *World Energy Outlook 2004*. IEA, Paris, 550pp.

- 10 **IMAGE-team**, 2001: The IMAGE 2.2 implementation of the SRES scenarios : a comprehensive analysis of emissions, climate change and impacts in the 21st century National Institute for Public Health and the Environment, Netherlands Environmental Assessment Agency, Bilthoven.
- Ingham, A., and A. Ulph, 2003: An uncertainty, irreversibility, precaution and the social cost of
   carbon. DEFRA International Seminar on the Social Cost of Carbon. Research and
   Economics Division, Tyndall Centre for Climate Change, London.

Intergovernmental Panel on Climate Change, 1990: *Climate change : the IPCC scientific assessment.* Cambridge University Press, Cambridge.

- Intergovernmental Panel on Climate Change, 1992: Climate change 1992: the supplemental
   report of the IPCC scientific assessment. Cambridge University Press, Cambridge.
  - Intergovernmental Panel on Climate Change, 1995: Climate change 1994: radiative forcing of climate change and an evaluation of the IPCC IS92 emission scenarios. Cambridge University Press, Cambridge.
- Intergovernmental Panel on Climate Change, 1996: Climate change 1995 : economic and social dimensions of climate change. Contribution of Working Group III to the Second Assessment Report of the Intergovernmental Panel on Climate Change. Cambridge University Press, Cambridge.
- Intergovernmental Panel on Climate Change, 1996: Climate Change 1995: impacts, adaptations and mitigation of climate change: scientific-technical analysis. Contribution of Working
   Group II to the Second Assessment Report of the IPCC. Cambridge University Press, Cambridge.
  - **Intergovernmental Panel on Climate Change**, 2000: Special report on emissions scenarios. A special report of Working Group III of the Intergovernmental Panel on Climate Change. Cambridge University Press, Cambridge.
- 35 Intergovernmental Panel on Climate Change, 2001a: *Climate change 2001: Impacts, Adaptation, and Vulnerability.* Contribution of Working Group II to the Third Assessment Report of the IPCC. Cambridge University Press, Cambridge, 1032pp.

Intergovernmental Panel on Climate Change, 2001: *Climate change 2001: Mitigation.* Cambridge University Press, Cambridge, 702pp.

40 **Intergovernmental Panel on Climate Change**, 2001: Climate change 2001: Synthesis Report. Contribution of Working Group I, II, III to the Third Assessment Report of the Intergovernmental Panel on Climate Change. Cambridge University Press, Cambridge.

# Intergovernmental Panel on Climate Change, 2001: Methodological and technological issues in technology transfer. Cambridge University Press, Cambridge.

45 **Intergovernmental Panel on Climate Change**, 2003: IPCC press information on AR4 and emissions scenarios. Press Release 8 December.

Intergovernmental Panel on Climate Change, 2004: Report of IPCC expert meeting on industrial technology development, transfer and diffusion. Cambridge University Press, Cambridge.
 International Energy Agency, and OECD, 2004: World Energy Outlook 2004. IEA Paris, 550pp.

35

**Jacobson**, M.Z., 2001: Strong radiative heating due to the mixing state of black carbon in atmospheric aerosols. *Nature*, 409(6821), pp. 695-697.

- Jacoby, H.D., 2004: Informing climate policy given incommensurable benefits estimates. *Global Environment Change, Part A.*, **14**(3), pp. 287-297.
- 5 **Jakeman**, G., and B.S. Fisher, In Press: Benefits of multi-gas mitigation: an application of the global trade and environment model (GTEM). *Energy Journal*.
  - Japan Atomic Industrial Forum, Inc. (JAIF), 2004; 2050 Nuclear Vision and Roadmap, 2004, http://www.jaif.or.jp/english/news/2005/0317vision.html.
- Jiang, Kejun, Xiulian Hu, and Zhu Songli, 2006. Multi-Gas Mitigation Analysis By IPAC. Energy Journal Special Issue, in press.
  - Jiang, K., and H. Xiulian, 2003: Long-term GHG emissions scenarios for China. Second Conference on Climate Change.
  - Johansson, D.J.A., Persson U.M. and Azar C., 2005: The cost of using Global Warming Potentials, Submitted to Climatic Change.
- 15 Jones, C., 1997: Convergence revisited. *Journal of Economic Growth*, 2(2), pp. 131-153.
  - Jones, R., 2004: Managing climate change risks. In *The Benefits of Climate Change Policies:* Analytical and Framework Issues, edited by J.Corfee-Morlot and S. Agrawala. Paris: OECD.
    - **Jung**, T.Y., E.L. La Rovere, H. Gaj, P.R. Shukla, and D. Zhou, 2000: Structural changes in developing countries and their implication to energy-related CO<sub>2</sub> emissions. *Technological Forecasting and Social Change*, 63(2-3), pp. 111-136.
    - Kahn, H., W. Brown, and L. Martel, 1976: *The next 200 years : a scenario for America and the World*. Morrow, New York.
    - Kahn, H., and A. Weiner, 1967: The year 2000 : a framework for speculation on the next thirty-three years. Macmillan, New York.
- 25 Kainuma, M., Y. Matsuoka, and T. Morita, 2003: *Climate policy assessment : Asia-Pacific Integrated Modeling (AIM)*. Springer-Verlag, Tokyo, 402pp.
  - Kainuma, M., Y. Matsuoka, T. Morita, T. Masui, and K. Takahashi, 2004: Analysis of global warming stabilization scenarios: the Asian-Pacific Integrated Model. *Energy Economics*, 26(4), pp. 709-719.
- 30 **Kanoh**, T. 1992, Toward Dematerialization. In *Science and sustainability -- selected papers on IIASA's 20th anniversary*. International Institute for Applied Systems Analysis, Laxenberg, Austria, pp.63-94.
  - Kaplan, R.D., 1994: The coming anarchy. The Atlantic Monthly, 272(2), pp. 44-76.
  - **Kawase**, R., Y. Matsuoka, J. Fujino, 2006: Decomposition analysis of CO<sub>2</sub> emission in long-term climate stabilization scenarios, Energy Policy, 34(15), pp.2113-2122.
- Keller, K., G. Yohe, and M. Schlesinger. 2006 in press. Managing the risks of climate thresholds: Uncertainties and information needs. *Climatic Change* <u>http://www.geosc.psu.edu/~kkeller/publications.html</u>.
- Keller, K., S.R. Kim, J. Baehr, D.F. Bradford, and M. Oppenheimer, In Press: What is the economic value of information about climate thresholds? In: *Integrated assessment of human-induced climate change*.
  - Keller, K., G. Yohe, and M. Schlesinger. 2006 in press. Managing the risks of climate thresholds: Uncertainties and information needs. *Climatic Change* http://www.geosc.psu.edu/~kkeller/publications.html.
- 45 Keller, K., M. Hall, S.-R. Kim, D. F. Bradford, and M. Oppenheimer. 2005. Avoiding dangerous anthropogenic interference with the climate system. *Climatic Change* 73:227-238.
  - Keller, K., B. M. Bolker, and D. F. Bradford, 2004: Uncertain climate thresholds and economic optimal growth. *Journal of Environmental Economics and Management* 48:723-741.

40

Keller, K., Tan., K., Morel, F., and Bradford, D., 2000: Preserving the ocean circulation: implications for climate policy. *Climatic Change* 47 (17-43).

- Kelly, D.L., C. D. Kolstad, and G.T. Mitchell, 2005: Adjustment costs from environmental change. Journal of Environmental Economics and Management 50:468-495.
- 5 **Kemfert**, 2002: Global Economic Implications of Alternative Climate Policy Strategies. **Environmental Science and Policy 5**, 2002: 367-384.

**Kemfert**, C., and K. Schumacher, 2005: Costs of Inaction and Costs of Action in Climate Protection: Assessment of Costs of Inaction or Delayed Action of Climate Protection and Climate Change, edited by F. R. P. F. f. t. F. M. f. t. Environment. DIW Berlin.

10 **Kemfert**, C., T.P. Truong, and T. Bruckner: Economic Impact Assessment of Climate Change-A Multi-gas Investigation with WIAGEM-GTAPEL-ICM. *Energy Journal Special Issue*, in press.

**Keppo** I., B. O'Neill, K. Riahi, in press: Probabilistic temperature change projections and energy system implications of greenhouse gas emission scenarios. Technological Forecasting and Social Change

**Kheshgi**, H.S., S.J. Smith, J.A. Edmonds, 2005; Emissions and atmospheric CO<sub>2</sub> stabilization: Long-term limits and paths. Mitigation and Adaptation Strategies for Global Change 10 (2), pp. 213-220.

Kinsman, F., 1990: Millennium: towards tomorrow's society. W.H.Allen, London.

- 20 **Kirschbaum**, U., 2003: Can trees buy time? An assessment of the role of vegetation sinks as part of the global carbon cycle. *Climatic Change*, 58(1-2), pp. 47-71.
  - **Knutti**, R., and T. F. Stocker. 2002. Limited predictability of the future thermohaline circulation close to an instability threshold. *Journal of Climate* 15 (2):179-186.
- Kokic, P., A. Heaney, L. Pechey, S. Crimp, and B.S. Fisher, 2005: Climate change: predicting the
   impacts on agriculture: a case study. *Australian Commodities*, 12(1), pp. 161-170.
  - Köhler, Grubb, Popp and Edenhofer, 2006: The transition to endogenous technical change in climate economy models, Energy Journal Special Issue on the IMCP, forthcoming
    - Kriegler, E., and T. Bruckner, 2004: Sensitivity analysis of emissions corridors for the 21st century. *Climatic Change*, 66(3), pp. 345-387.
- 30 Kupiainen, K. and Klimont, Z., 2004: Primary Emissions of Submicron and Carbonaceous Particles in Europe and the Potential for their Control. International Institute for Applied Systems Analysis (IIASA) Interim Report, IR-04-079, Laxenburg, Austria.

**Kurosawa**, A., In Press: Multigas mitigation: an economic analysis using GRAPE model. *Energy Journal*.

35 **Kurosawa**, A., 2004: Carbon concentration target and technological choice. *Energy Economics*, 26(4), pp. 675-684.

**Kypreos**, S., 2006: Stabilizing Global Temperature Change Below Thresholds; A Monte Carlo Analyses with MERGE. Report. Paul Scherrer Institut, Villigen-PSI, Switzerland.

La Rovere, E.L., and B.B. Americano, 2002: Domestic actions contributing to the mitigation of GHG emissions from power generation in Brazil. *Climate Policy*, 2(2-3), pp. 247-254.

La Rovere, E.L., L.P. Rosa, and A.S. Pereira, 2002: Cambio climático y desarrollo energético en América Latina: análisis y Perspectivas. *La Transición hacia el desarrollo sustentable. Perspectivas de América Latina y el Caribe*(August), pp. 187-209.

Lashof, D., and D.A. Tirpak, 1990: *Policy options for stabilizing global climate*. U.S.
 Environmental Protection Agency, Washington DC.

Lazarus, M. et al., 1993: Towards a fossil free energy future : the next energy transition. Stockholm Environment Institute, Boston Center, Boston. Greenpeace International, Amsterdam.

25

- **Lecocq**, F., and J.C. Hourade, 2003: Incertitude,irréversibilités et actualisation dans les calculs économiques sur l'effet de serre. In : Le Enjeux économiques de l'effet de serre. La Documentation Française, Paris, pp. 177-199.
- **Leemans**, R., and B. Eickhout, 2004: Another reason for concern: regional and global impacts on ecosystems for different levels of climate change. *Global Environmental Change, Part A*, 14(3), pp. 219-228.
  - Leemans, R., B. Eickhout, B. Strengers, L. Bouwman, and M. Schaeffer, 2002: The consequences of uncertainties in land use, climate and vegetation responses on the terrestrial carbon. *Science in China*, 45(Supplement), pp. 126-141.
- 10 **Leggett**, J., W.J. Pepper, and S. R.J., 1992: Emissions scenarios for IPCC : an update. In: *Climate change 1992 : the supplementary report to the IPCC Scientific Assessment*. Cambridge University Press, Cambridge
  - Lehtila, A., I. Savolainen, and S. Syri, 2005: The role of technology development in greenhouse gas emissions reduction: the case of Finland. *Energy*, 30(14), pp. 2738-2758.
- 15 **Lempert**, Robert, Steven W. Popper, and Steven C. Bankes. 2004. *Shaping the Next One Hundred Years: New Methods for Quantitative, Long-Term Policy Analysis*. Santa Monica, California: Rand.
  - Lempert, R.J., M.E. Scheslinger, and J.K. Hammitt, 1994: The impact of potential abrupt climate changes on near term policy changes, *Climatic Change*, **26**(4), pp. 351-376.
- 20 Levy, P.E., A.D. Friend, A. White, and M.G.R. Cannell, 2004: The influence of land use change on global-scale fluxes of carbon from terrestrial ecosystems. *Climatic Change*, 67(2), pp. 185-209.
  - Link, P.M., and R.S. J. Tol, 2004: Possible Economic Impacts of a Slowdown of the Thermohaline Circulation: An Application of FUND. In *Working paper*. Hamburg: Hamburg University, Department of Economics, Research Unit Sustainability and Global Change, Center for Marine and Atmospheric Sciences (ZMAW).
  - Liousse C.,B. Guillaume, C. Junker, C. Michel, H. Cachier, B. Guinot, P. Criqui, S. Mima and J.M. Gregoire, 2005. Management and Impact on Climate Change (a french initiative), GICC report, Carbonaceous Aerosol Emission Inventories from 1860 to 2100, March. http://medias.obs-mip.fr/gicc/interface/projet.php?4/01.
  - Lomborg, B., ed. 2006. *Global crisis, global solutions*. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press.
  - Lutz, W., and W. Sanderson, 2001: The end of world population growth. *Nature* 412(6846), 543-545.
- Mankiw, N.G., D. Romer, and D.N. Weil, 1992: A contribution to the empirics of economic growth.
   *Quarterly Journal of Economics*, 107(2), pp. 407-437.
  - Manne, A., Mendelsohn, R. and Richels R. MERGE A model for evaluating regional and global effects of greenhouse gas reduction policies Energy Policy 23 no 1 pp 17-34 1995
    - Manne, A., and R. Richels, 2004: The impact of learning-by-doing on the timing and costs of CO<sub>2</sub> abatement. *Energy Economics*, 26(4), pp. 603-619.
- 40 **Manne**, A., and R. Richels, 2003: Market exchange rates or purchasing power parity: does the choice make a difference in the climate debate?, AEI-Brookings Joint Center for Regulatory Studies, 14pp.
  - Manne, A.S., and R. Richels, 2002: *The impact of learning-by-doing on the timing and costs of CO<sub>2</sub> abatement*. AEI-Brookings Joint Center for Regulatory Studies, Palo Alto.
- 45 **Manne**, A.S., and R. Richels, 2001: An alternative approach to establishing trade-offs among greenhouse gases. *Nature*, 410(6829), pp. 675-677.
  - Manne, A.S., and R.G. Richels, In Press: The role of non-CO<sub>2</sub> greenhouse gasses and carbon sinks in meeting climate objectives. *The Energy Journal*

**Manning**, M. & Petit, M., 2004: A concept paper for the AR4 cross-cutting theme: uncertainties and risk. In: IPCC.

Marshall, A., 1890: *The principles of economics*. MacMillan, London, 871pp.

- Martins, J.O., and G. Nicoletti, 2005: Long-term economic growth projections: could they be made less arbitrary? IPCC Expert Meeting on Emissions Scenarios. Washington DC.
- Mastrandrea, M., and S.H. Schneider, 2004: Probabilistic integrated assessment of "dangerous" climate change. *Science*, 304(5670), pp. 571-575.
- **Mastrandrea**, M., and S. Schneider, 2001: Integrated assessment of abrupt climatic changes. *Climate Policy* 1:433-449.
- 10 **Masui**, T., Y. Matsuoka, and M. Kainuma, 2006: Long-term CO<sub>2</sub> emission reduction scenarios in Japan. *Environmental Economics and Policy Studies*, 7(3), 347-366.

Mayerhofer, P., B. de Vries, M.G.J. den Elzen, D.P. van Vuuren, J. Onigkeit, M. Posch, R. Guardans, 2002: Long-term, consistentscenarios of emissions, deposition and climate change in Europe.Environmental Science and Policy 5 (4), 273-305.

- 15 McCarthy, J.J., O.F. Canziani, N.A. Leary, D.J. Dokken, and K.S. White (eds.), 2001: Climate change 2001: impacts, adaptation & vulnerability . Contribution of working group II to the third assessment report of the Intergovernmental Panel on Climate Change (IPCC) Cambridge University Press, Cambridge.
  - McGuire, A.D., S. Sitch, J.S. Clein, R. Dargaville, G. Esser, J. Foley, M. Heimann, F. Joos, J.
- Kaplan, D.W. Kicklighter, R.A. Meier, J.M. Melillo, B. Moore, I.C. Prentice, N.
   Ramankutty, T. Reichenau, A. Schloss, H. Tian, L.J. Williams, and U. Wittenberg, 2001:
   Carbon balance of the terrestrial biosphere in the twentieth century : analyses of CO<sub>2</sub>,
   climate and land use effects with four process-based ecosystem models. *Global Biogeochemical Cycles*, 15(1), pp. 183-206.
- 25 McKibbin, W.J., D. Pearce, and A. Stegman, 2004a: Can the IPCC SRES be improved? *Energy and Environment*, 15(3), pp. 351-362.
  - McKibbin, W.J., D. Pearce, and A. Stegman, 2004b: *Long-run projections for climate change scenarios.* Lowy Institute for International Policy Centre for Applied Macroeconomics, ANU, Brookings Institution, Sydney, 71pp.
- 30 **Meadows**, D.H., D.L. Meadows, J. Randers, and W.W. Behrens, 1972: The limits to growth: a report for the club of Rome's project on the predicament of mankind. Universe Books, New York.
  - Meier, G.M., 2001: The old generation of development economists and the new. In: *Frontiers of development economics. The Future in perspective.* Oxford University Press, New York
- 35 Meinshausen, M., 2006: What Does a 2 C Target Mean for Greenhouse Gas Concentrations? A Brief Analysis Based on Multi-Gas Emission Pathways and Several Climate Sensitivity Uncertainty Estimates. In: H.J. Schellnhuber, W. Cramer, N. Nakicenovic, T. Wigley and G. Yohe (Editors), Avoiding Dangerous Climate Change, Cambridge, UK.
- Meinshausen, M., B. Hare, T.M.L. Wigley, D. van Vuuren, M.G.J. den Elzen, and R. Swart. 2005:
   in press. Multi-gas emission pathways to meet climate targets. *Climatic Change*.
  - Mesarovic, M.D., and E. Pestel, 1974: Mankind at the turning point: the second report to the Club of Rome. Dutton, New York 1st ed., 210 pp.
  - Metz, B. and D. P. Van Vuuren, 2006: How, and at what costs, can low-level stabilisation be achieved? -An overview. in H. J. Schellnhuber, W. Cramer, N. Nakicenovic, T. Wigley and
- 45 G. Yohe Avoiding Dangerous Climate Change. Cambridge University Press Cambridge
  - Metz, B., O. Davidson, R. Swart, and J. Pan (eds.), 2001: Climate change 2001: Mitigation. Contribution of Working Group III to the Third Assessment Report of IPCC. Cambridge University Press, Cambridge.

- **MIES**, 2004: *Reducing CO<sub>2</sub> emissions fourfold in France by 2050: introduction to the debate.* La Mission Interministérielle de l'Effet de Serre (MIES), Paris, 40pp.
- **Millenium Ecosystem Assessment,** 2005: Ecosystems and human well-being: Scenarios. Findings of the Scenarios Working Group. Island Press, Washington DC.
- 5 **Mintzer**, I., J.A. Leonard, and P. Schwartz, 2003: *U.S. energy scenarios for the 21st century* Pew Center on Global Climate Change, Arlington.
  - Morgan, M.G., and D.W. Keith. 1995. Subjective Judgements by Climate Experts. *Environmental Science & Technology* 29:468A-476A.
  - Morgensten, 2000: Baseline Issues in the Estimation of Ancillary Benefits of Greenhouse Gas
- 10 Mitigation Policies, Ancillary Benefits and Costs of Greenhouse Gas Mitigation, OECD Proceedings of Proceedings of an IPCC Co-sponsored Workshop, 27-29 March 2000, in Washington D.C, OECD Publishing
  - Mori, S., 2003: Global warming issues from long-term food supply and energy. *Journal of the Japan Institute of Energy*
- 15 Mori, S. and M. Takahashi, 1999: An integrated assessment model for the evaluation of new energy technologies and food productivity. *International Journal of Global Energy Issues*, 11(1-4), 1-18.

**Morita** and Lee, 1998: Title is 'IPCC SRES database, version 0.1: emissions scenarios database prepared for IPCC Special Report on Emission Scenarios'

- Morita, T., and J. Robinson, 2001: Greenhouse gas emission mitigation scenarios and implications. In: *Climate change 2001: mitigation. Report of Working Group III of the IPCC*. Cambridge University Press, Cambridge, pp. 115-166.
  - **Moss**, R.H., and S.H. Schneider, 2000: Uncertainties in the IPCC TAR : recommendations to lead authors for more consistent assessment and reporting. In: *Guidance papers on the cross cutting issues of the Third Assessment Report of the IPCC*. World Meteorological Organization, Geneva, pp. 33-51.
  - Murphy, J. M., and D.M.H. Sexton, D.N. Barnett, 2004: Quantification of modelling uncertainties in a large ensemble of climate change simulations, *Nature* **430**, pp.768-772
  - Nair, R., P.R. Shukla, M. Kapshe, A. Garg, and A. Rana, 2003: Analysis of long-term energy and
- 30 carbon emission scenarios for India. *Mitigation and Adaptation Strategies for Global Change*, 8(1), pp. 53-69.
  - Nakicenovic, N., J. Alcamo, G. Davis, B. de Vries, J. Fenham, S. Gaffin, K. Gregory, A. Grubler, T.-Y. Jung, T. Kram, E.L. La Rovere, L. Michaelis, S. Mori, T. Morita, W. Pepper, H. Pitcher, L. Price, K. Riahi, A. Reohrl, H.H. Rogner, A. Sankovski, M. Schlesinger, P. Shukla,
- 35 S. Smith, R. Swart, S. van Rooijen, N. Victor, and Z. Dadi, 2000: Special report on emissions scenarios. Working Group III, Intergovernmental Panel on Climate Change (IPCC). Cambridge University Press, Cambridge, 595pp.
  - Nakicenovic, N., A. Grubler, S. Gaffin, T.T. Jung, T. Kram, T. Morita, H. Pitcher, K. Riahi, M. Schlesinger, P.R. Shukla, D. van Vuuren, G. Davis, L. Michaelis, R. Swart, and N. Victor,
- 2003: IPCC SRES revisited: a response. *Energy and Environment*, 14(2-3), pp. 187-214.
   Nakicenovic, N., Kolp, P., Riahi, K., Kainuma, M., Hanaoka, T., 2006: Assessment of Emissions Scenarios Revisited, *Environmental Economics and Policy Studies*, 7(3), 137-173.
- Nakicenovic, N. (Coordinating Lead Author), McGalde, J., Ma, Sh., Alcamo, J., Bennett, E. *et al.*, 2005: Lessons learned for scenario analysis, in *Ecosystems and Human Well-being:* Scenarios, Vol.2, Millennium Ecosystem Assessment (MA), Island Press, Chicago, USA, pp
  - Scenarios, Vol.2, Millennium Ecosystem Assessment (MA), Island Press, Chicago, USA, pp. 449 468.
    - Nakicenovic, N., and K. Riahi, 2003: Model runs with MESSAGE in the context of the further development of the Kyoto-Protocol. WGBU, Berlin.
    - Nakicenovic, N., 1996: Freeing energy from carbon. *Daedalus*, 125(3), pp. 95-112.

45

- NAS (2005 (final in press 2006)). National Research Council NAS panel, "Public Participation in Environmental Assessment and Decision Making", 3-4 February 2005, Washington DC, (http://www7.nationalacademies.org/hdgc/Public\_Participation.html).
- New, M. & Hulme, M., 2000: Representing uncertianty in climate change scenarios: a Monte-Carlo approach. *Integrated Assessment* 1: 203-213.
- Newell, R.G., Jaffe, A.B., Stavins, R.N., 1999: The induced innovation hypothesis and energysaving technological change. *Quarterly Journal of Economics* **114**(3): 941-975.
- Newell, R.G., and W.A. Pizer. 2000. Regulating Stock Externalities Under Uncertainty. Washington DC: Resources for the Future.
- 10 Nicholls, R. J., S.E. Hansen, J.A.Lowe, D. A.Vaughan, T.Lenton, A.Ganopolski, R.S.J. Tol, and A.T.Vafeidis. 2006 in press. Metrics for assessing the economic benefits of climate change policies: sea level rise. Paris: OECD.

Nicholls, R., and J. Lowe. 2004. Benefits of mitigation of climate change for coastal areas. *Global Environment Change* 14:229-224.

15 **Nordhaus**, William D. 2006. Geography and macroeconomics: New data and new findings. *PNAS*:0509842103.

**Nordhaus**, W.D., 2005: Notes on the use of purchasing power parity or actual market prices in global modeling systems. IPCC Seminar on Emission Scenarios. IPCC, Washington DC.

- Nordhaus, W.D., 2002: Modelling induced innovation in climate change policy. In: *Technological change and the environment*. IIASA, Resources for the Future, Washington D.C.
  - Nordhaus, W.D. and J. Boyer 1999, Roll the DICE again: economic models of global warming, MIT Press, ch. 9.
    - **Nordhaus**, W.D., and J. Boyer, 2000: *Warming the world: economic models of global warming*. MIT Press, Cambridge, Mass.
- NRCan, 2000: Energy Technology Futures. Natural Resources Canada, Ottawa.
   North, D.C., 1990: *Institutions, Institutional Change and Economic Performance*. Cambridge, UK, Cambridge University Press.
  - North, D.C., 2005: *Understanding the Process of Economic Change*. Princeton, NJ, Princeton University Press.
- 30 Obersteiner, M., C. Azar, P. Kauppi, K. Mollersten, J. Moreira, S. Nilsson, P. Read, K. Riahi, B. Schlamadinger, Y. Yamagata, J. Yan, and J.P. van Ypersele, 2001: Managing climate risk. *Science*, 294(5543), pp. 786b.
  - **OECD**, 2000: Ancillary benefits and costs of greenhouse gas mitigation. OECD Proceedings of an IPCC co-sponsored workshop in Washington D.C., 27-29 March 2000, OECD Publishing.
- 35 **OECD**, 2003: OECD Workshop on the benefits of climate policy : improving information for policy makers. 12-13 December 2002, OECD, Paris.
  - **Olivier**, J.G.J., and J.J.M. Berdowski, 2001: Global emissions sources and sinks. In: *The Climate System*. A.A. Balkema; Swets & Zeitlinger Lisse, The Netherlands, pp. 33-78.
  - Olivier, J.G.J., A.F. Bouwman, K.W. Van der Hoek, and J.J.M. Berdowski, 1998: Global air
- 40 emission inventories for anthropogenic sources of NO<sub>x</sub>, NH3 and N<sub>2</sub>O in 1990. *Environmental Pollution*, 102(Supplement 1), pp. 135-148.
  - **O'Neill**, B.C., MacKellar, F.L, and Lutz, W. 2001. Population and Climate Change. Cambridge University Press, Cambridge.
  - **O'Neill**, B.C. 2003. Economics, natural science, and the costs of Global Warming Potentials, *Climatic Change* 58, 251-260.
  - **O'Neill**, B., 2004: Conditional probabilistic population projections : an application to climate change. *International statistical review*, 72(2), pp. 167-184.

20

- **O'Neill**, B.C., and M. Oppenheimer. 2004: Climate change impacts sensitive to path to stabilization. *Proceedings of the National Academy of Science* 101 (16):411-416.
- Organization for Economic Cooperation and Development, 2000: Ancillary Benefits and Costs of Greenhouse Gas Mitigation, OECD Proceedings of Proceedings of an IPCC Co sponsored Workshop, 27-29 March 2000, in Washington D.C, OECD Publishing.
  - **Organization for Economic Cooperation and Development**, 2003: OECD Workshop on the Benefits of Climate Policy: Improving Information for Policy Makers, Paris, 12-13 December 2002.
  - **Ostrom**, E., 1990: Governing the Commons: The Evolution of Institutions for Collective Action. Cambridge, Cambridge University Press.
    - **Ostrom**, E., T. Dietz, N. Dolsak, P.C. Stern, S. Stonich, and E. Weber, 2002: *The drama of the commons*. National Academy Press, Washington DC.
  - Pacala, S. and R. Socolow, 2004: Stabilization Wedges: Solving the Climate Problem for the Next 50 Years with Current Technologies. Science 13 August 2004: Vol. 305. no. 5686, pp. 968 -
- 972. DOI: 10.1126/science.1100103
   Parry, M., 2004: An assessment of the global effects of climate change impacts assessments: characterising the SRES storylines. *Global Environmental Change*, 14(Special), pp. 181-183.

Parry, M.L., C. Rosenzweig, A. Iglesias, M. Livermore, and G. Fisher, 2004: Effects of climate change on global food production under SRES emissions and socio economic scenarios. *Global Environmental Change* 14 (53-67).

- **Patwardhan**, A., S.H. Schneider, and S.M. Semenov, 2004: Cross-cutting theme: key vulnerabilities including issues related to the UNFCCC Article 2. IPCC, AR4 2nd Scoping Meeting. IPCC.
- Pearce, D.W., W.R. Cline, A. Achanta, S. Fankhauser, R. Pachauri, R. Tol, and P. Vellinga, 1996:
- 25 The social costs of climate change: greenhouse damage and the benefits of control. In: *Climate change 1995: economic and social dimensions of climate change*. Cambridge University Press, Cambridge, pp. 183-224.
  - **Pearce**, D. 2003. The social cost of carbon and its policy implications. *Oxford Review of Economic Policy* 19 (3).
- 30 **Peck,** S.C., and T.J. Teisberg, 1995: International CO<sub>2</sub> emissions control : an analysis using CETA. *Energy Policy*, 23(4-5), pp. 297-308.
  - Peet, R., and E.R. Hartwick, 1999: Theories of development. Guilford Press, New York 234 pp.
  - **Penner**, J.E., Eddleman, H., Novakov, T. 1993. Towards the Development of a Global Inventory for Black Carbon Emissions. *Atmospheric Environment* 27A(8), 1277-1295.
- 35 Pepper, W., J. Leggett, R. Swart, J. Wasson, J. Edmonds, and I. Mintzer, 1992: Emission scenarios for the IPCC. An update: assumptions, methodology and results. In: *Climate change 1992: supplementary report to the IPCC scientific assessment*. Cambridge University Press, Cambridge
- Pershing, J., and F. Tudela, 2003: A long-term target: framing the climate effort. In: Beyond
   Kyoto : advancing the international effort against climate change. Pew Center on Global
   Climate Change, Washington D.C., pp. 11-36.
  - Peterson, J.A., and L.F. Peterson, 1994: Ice retreat from the neoglacial maxima in the Puncak Jayakesuma area, Republic of Indonesia. *Zeitschrift fur Gletscherkunde und Glazialgeologie*, 30, pp. 1-9.
- 45 **Pittini**, M., and M. Rahman, 2004: Social Costs of Carbon. In *The Benefits of Climate Change Policy: Analytical and Framework Issues*, edited by J. Corfee-Morlot and S. Agrawala. Paris: OECD.
|    | Pittock, B., Jones, R.J. & Mitchell, C.D., 2001: Probabilities will help us to plan for climate change.  |
|----|--|
|    | <i>Nature</i> 413: 249.  |
|    | Placet, M., Humphreys, K.K., Mahasean, N.M., 2004: Climate Change Technology Scenarios:  |
|    | Energy, Emissions and Economic Implications. PNNL-14800, Pacific Northwest National  |
| 5  | Laboratory, US. http://www.pnl.gov/energy/climate/climate_change-  |
|    | technology_scenarios.pdf   |
|    | <b>Popp</b> , D., 2004: ENTICE: endogenous technological change in the DICE model of global warming.   |
|    | Journal of Environmental Economics and Management, 48(1), pp. 742-768.   |
|    | Prather, M., R. Derwent, P. Erhalt, P. Fraser, E. Sanhueza, and X. Zhou, 1995: Other trace gases   |
| 10 | and atmospheric chemistry. In: Climate change 1994 - radiative forcing of climate change.  |
|    | Cambridge University Press, IPCC, Cambridge, pp. 73-126.   |
|    | Prentice, I.C., W. Cramer, S.P. Harrison, R. Leemans, R.A. Monserud, and A.M. Solomon, 1992:   |
|    | A Global biome model based on plant physiology and dominance, soil properties and  |
|    | climate. Journal of Biogeography, <b>19</b> (2), pp. 117-134.  |
| 15 | Quah, D., 1993: Galton's fallacy and tests of the convergence hypothesis. Scandinavian Journal of  |
|    | <i>Economics</i> , 95(4), pp. 427-443.   |
|    | Quah, D.T., 1996: Convergence empirics across economies with (some) capital mobility. <i>Journal</i>   |
|    | of Economic Growth, 1(1), pp. 95-124.  |
|    | <b>Radanne</b> , P., 2004: <i>Reducing CO</i> <sub>2</sub> <i>emissions fourfold in France by 2050: introduction to the debate.</i>  |
| 20 | La Mission Interministérielle de l'Effet de Serre (MEIS), Paris, 40pp.   |
|    | Rahmstorf, S., and Zickfeld, K. 2005. Thermohaline Circulation Changes: A question of risk   |
|    | assessment. Climatic Change 68 (241-247)   |
|    | Ramaswamy, V., O. Boucher, J. Haigh, D. Hauglustaine, J. Haywood, G. Myhre, T. Nakajima, G.Y.  |
|    | Shi, and S. Solomon, 2001: Radiative forcing of climate change. In: <i>Climate change 2001:</i>  |
| 25 | the scientific basis. Contribution of Working Group I to the Third Assessment Report to the  |
|    | Intergovernmental Panel on Climate Change. Cambridge University Press, New York, pp.   |
|    | 881.   |
|    | Rao, S., K. Riahi, K. Kupiainen, and Z. Klimont, 2005: Long-term scenarios for black and organic   |
|    | carbon emissions. Journal of Integrative Environmental Research (Special issue -   |
| 30 | environmental sciences), 2(2-3) June-September 2005, pp. 205 - 216.  |
|    | <b>Rao</b> , S., and K. Riahi, In Press: The Role of non-CO <sub>2</sub> greenhouse gases in climate change  |
|    | mitigation: long-term scenarios for the 21st century. Energy Journal   |
|    | Raskin, P., Monks, F., Ribeiro, T., van Vuuren, D., Zurek, M., 2005, Global scenarios in historical  |
|    | perspective. In Carperter, S.R. et al. (eds), Ecosystems and Human Well-being: Scenarios,  |
| 35 | Vol.2., Millennium Ecosystem Assessment Report, Island Press, Washington DC, USA.  |
|    | Raskin, P., T. Banuri, G. Gallopin, P. Gutman, A. Hammond, R. Kates, and R. Swart, 2002: Great   |
|    | transition : the promise and lure of the times ahead.  |
|    | Raskin, P., G. Gallopin, P. Gutman, A. Hammond, and R. Swart, 1998: Bending the curve: toward  |
|    | global sustainability. A report of the Global Scenario Group. Stockholm Environment  |
| 40 | Institute, Stockholm.  |
|    | Rayner, S., and E.L. Malone (eds.), 1998: Human choice and climate change: the societal  |
|    | framework. Battelle Press, Columbus, Ohio  |
|    | Read, P., and J. Lermit, 2004: Bio-energy with carbon storage (BECS): a sequential decision  |
|    | approach to the threat of abrupt climate change. <i>Energy</i> , 30(14), pp. 2654-2671.  |
| 45 | <b>Reilly</b> , J., M. Sarofim, and S. Paltsev, In Press: The role of non-CO <sub>2</sub> GHGs in climate policy:  |
|    | analysis using the MIT IGSM Energy Journal   |
|    | analysis using the will toow. Energy journal.  |
|    | <b>Reilly</b> , J., Stone, P.H., Forest, C.E., Webster, M.D., Jacoby, H.D. & Prinn, R.G., 2001: Uncertainty  |
| 45 | approach to the threat of abrupt climate change. <i>Energy</i> , 30(14), pp. 2654-2671.<br><b>Reilly</b> , J., M. Sarofim, and S. Paltsev, In Press: The role of non-CO <sub>2</sub> GHGs in climate policy: |

15

- **Riahi**, K., 2005: Present and expected research activities (EMF-21) and gaps in knowledge in stabilization/emissions scenarios. IPCC Expert Meeting on Emissions Scenarios. Intergovernmental Panel on Climate Change, Washington, D.C.
- **Riahi**, K., Gruebler, A. and Nakicenovic, N., in press: Scenarios of long-term socio-economic and environmental development under climate stabilization. Special Issue of *Technological Forecasting and Social Change*.
  - **Riahi**, K., and R.A. Roehrl, 2001: Energy Technology Strategies for Carbon Dioxide Mitigation and Sustainable Development. *Environmental Economics and Policy Studies*, **3**(2), pp. 89-123.
- Richards, K., and C. Stokes, 2004: A review of forest carbon sequestration cost studies: a dozen years of research. *Climatic Change*, 63(1-2), pp. 1-48.
  - **Richels**, R., A. Manne, and T. Wigley, 2004: *Moving beyond concentrations: the challenge of limiting temperature change*. Brookings Joint Center for Regulatory Studies, Washington D.C.
  - **Richels**, R., and J. Edmonds, 1995: The economics of stabilizing atmospheric CO<sub>2</sub> concentrations. *Energy Policy*, **23**(4-5), pp. 373-378.
  - **RIVM**, EFTEC, NTUA and IIASA, 2000: European environmental priorities: an integrated economic and environmental assessment. RIVM report 481505010, Bilthoven.
  - **Rypdal**, K., T. Berntsen, J. Fuglestvedt, A. Torvanger, K. Aunan, F. Stordal and L. Nygaard, 2005: Tropospheric ozone and aerosols in climate agreements: scientific and political challenges. *Environmental Science and Policy*, 8 (1): pp. 29-43.
    - **Rose**, S., H. Ahammad, B. Eickhout, B. Fisher, A. Kurosawa, S. Rao, K. Riahi, and D. van Vuuren, forthcoming. "Land in climate stabilization modeling," Energy Modeling Forum Report, Stanford University, 2006: http://www.stanford.edu/group/EMF/home/index.htm.
- Rothman, D., 2000: Measuring environmental values and environmental impacts: going from the
  local to the global. Climatic Change, 44(3), pp. 351-376.
  - **Rotmans**, J. & M.B.A. v. Asselt, 2001: Uncertainty in integrated assessment: a labyrinthic path. *Integrated Assessment* 2: 43-55.
  - Roughgarden, T., and S.H. Schneider, 1999: Climate change policy: quantifying uncertainties for damages and optimal carbon taxes. *Energy Policy*, 27(7), pp. 415-429.
- 30 **Rydin**, Y., 2003: Conflict, consensus and rationality in environmental planning : an institutional discourse approach. Oxford University Press, Oxford.
  - Sachs, J., 2004: Seeking a global solution: the Copenhagen Consensus neglects the need to tackle climate change. *Nature* (430):725-726.
- Sands, R.D., and M. Leimbach, 2003: Modeling agriculture and land use in and integrated
  assessment framework. *Climatic Change*, 56(1-2), pp. 185-210.
  - Sarofim, M.C., Forest, C.E., Reiner, D.M., Reilly, J.M., 2005: Stabilization and global climate policy Global and Planetary Change 47 (2-4 SPEC. ISS.), pp. 266-272
    - Sathaye, J., W. Makundi, L. Dale, P. Chan, and K. Andrasko, In Press: GHG mitigation potential, costs and benefits in global forests: a dynamic partial equilibrium approach. *Energy Journal*
- 40 **Savolainen**, I., M. Ohlstrom, and S. Soimakallio, 2003: *Climate challenge for technology: views and results from the CLIMTECH program.* TEKES, The National Technology Agency of Finland, Helsinki.
  - Schaefer, D., D. Godwin, and J. Harnisch, In Press: Estimating future emissions and potential reductions of HFCs, PFCs and SF6. *Energy Journal*
- 45 **Schneider**, Stephen H., and Michael D. Mastrandrea, 2005: Inaugural Article: Probabilistic assessment of "dangerous" climate change and emissions pathways. *PNAS* 102 (44):15728-15735.

10

25

- Schneider, S.H., 2004: Abrupt non-linear climate change, irreversibility and surprise. *Global Environmental Change, Part A*, 14(3), pp. 245-258.
- Schneider, S., and J. Lane, 2004: Abrupt non-linear climate change and climate policy. In *The Benefits of Climate Change Policy: Analytical and Framework Issues*, edited by J. Corfee-Morlot and S. Agrawala. Paris: OECD.
- Schneider, S.H., 2002: Can we estimate the liklihood of climatic changes at 2100? *Climatic Change* 52: 441-451.
  - Schneider, S.H., 2001: "What is 'Dangerous' Climate Change? Nature 411: 17-19.
- Schneider, S.H., K. Kuntz Duriseti, and C. Azar, 2000: Costing non-linearities, surprises, and irreversible events. *Pacific and Asian Journal of Energy*, 10(1), pp. 81-106.
- Schneider, S.H., II, B.L.T. & Garriga, H.M., 1998: Imaginable surprise in global change science. *Journal of Risk Research* (1): 165-185.
  - Schwartz, P., 1996: The art of the long view: planning for the future in an uncertain world Bantam Doubleday Bell, New York, 288p.
- 15 **Schwartz**, P., 1992: The art of the long view: planning for the future in an uncertain world. Century Business, London, 288pp.
  - Schwartz, P., 1991: The art of the long view. Doubleday, New York.
  - Shell, 2005: The future business environment: trends, trade-offs and choices, The Shell Global Scenarios to 2025.
- 20 **Shukla**, P.R., 2005: The role of endogeneous technology development inlong-term mitigation and stabilization scenarios: a developing country perspective. IPCC Expert Meeting on Emissions Scenarios. Washington DC.
  - Shukla, P.R., A. Rana, A. Garg, M. Kapshe, and R. Nair, 2006: Global climate change stabilization regimes and Indian emission scenarios: lessons for modeling of developing country transitions. *Environmental Economics and Policy Studies*, 7(3), 205-231.
  - **Sijm**, J.B.M., 2004: *Induced technological change and spillovers in climate policy modeling. An assessment* Energy Research Centre of the Netherlands (ECN), The Netherlands, 80pp.
    - Sitch S, Brovkin V, von Bloh W, Van Vuuren D, Eickhout B, Ganopolski A, 2005: Impacts of future land cover on atmospheric CO<sub>2</sub> and climate. Global Biogeochemical Cycles 19.
- 30 **Slovic**, P., 2000: *The perception of risk*. Earthscan, London.
- Smith, J.B., 2001: Lines of evidence for vulnerability to climate change and reasons for concern: a synthesis In: Climate change 2001: impacts, adaptation and vulnerability. Contribution of Working Group II of the Third Assessment Report of the IPCC. Cambridge University Press, Cambridge, pp. 914-967.
- 35 Smith, S.J., R. Andres, E. Conception, and J. Lurz, 2004: *Historical sulfur dioxide emissions, 1850-*2000: methods and results. Joint Global Research Institute, College Park, Maryland, 14pp.
  - Smith, S.J., H. Pitcher, and T.M.L. Wigley, 2001: Historic and regional anthropogenic sulfur dioxide emissions. *Global and Planetary Change*, 29(1-2), pp. 99-119.
  - Smith, Steven J., Pitcher, H., and Wigley, T.M.L., 2005: Future Sulfur Dioxide Emissions. *Climatic Change* 73(3) pp. 267-318.
  - Smith, Steven J., and T.M.L. Wigley, 2006: Multi-Gas Forcing Stabilization with the MiniCAM. *Energy Journal Special Issue*, in press.
  - Smith, S.J., 2005: Income and Pollutant Emissions in the ObjECTS MiniCAM Model. Journal of Environment and Development 14 (1) pp.175-196.
- 45 **Sohngen**, B., and R. Mendelsohn, 2003: An optimal control model of forest carbon sequestration. *American Journal of Agricultural Economics*, 85(2), pp. 448-457.

20

25

30

40

**Sohngen**, B., and R. Mendelsohn, In Press: A sensitivity analysis of carbon sequestration. In: *Human-induced climate change: an interdisciplinary assessment*. Cambridge University Press

Sohngen, B., and R. Sedjo, In Press: Carbon sequestration costs in global forests. Energy Journal

- **Solow**, R.M., 1956: A contribution to the theory of economic growth. *Quarterly Journal of Economics*, 70(1), pp. 65-94.
  - **Sørensen**, B., 1999: Long-term scenarios for global energy demand and supply four global greenhouse mitigation scenarios. *Roskilde University*. 1999.
  - Stern, D.I., 2005: Global sulfur emissions from 1850 to 2000. Chemosphere, 58(2), pp. 163-175.
- Streets, D.G., K. Jiang, X. Hu, J.E. Sinton, X.-Q. Zhang, S. Xu, M.Z. Jacobson, and J.E. Hansen, 2001: Recent reductions in China's greenhouse gas emissions. *Science*, 294(5548), pp. 1835-1837.
  - Streets, D.G., N.Y. Tsai, H. Akimoto, and K. Oka, 2000: Sulfur dioxide emissions in Asia in the period 1985-1997. *Atmospheric Environment*, 34(26), pp. 4413-4424.
- 15 Strengers, B., R. Leemans, B. Eickhout, B. de Vries, and L. Bouwman, 2004: The land-use projections and resulting emissions in the IPCC SRES scenarios as simulated by the IMAGE 2.2 model. *GeoJournal*, 61(4), pp. 381-393.

**Svedin**, U., and B. Aniansson (eds.), 1987: Surprising futures: notes from an International Workshop on Long-Term Development, Friiberg Manor, Sweden, January 1986. Swedish Council for Planning and Coordination of Research, Stockholm.

- Swart, R., M. Amann, F. Raes, and W. Tuinstra, 2004: A good climate for clean air: linkages between climate change and air pollution. *Climatic Change*, 66(3), pp. 263-269.
- Swart, R.S., Berk, M., Janssen, M. and Kreileman, G.J.J., 1998: The safe landing approach: Risks and trade-offs in climate change, In: Alcamo, J., Kreileman, G.J.J. and Leemans, R. (eds.): Global Change Scenarios of the 21st Century: Results from the IMAGE 2 Model. Elsevier
- Syri, S., M. Amann, P. Capros, L. Mantzos, J. Cofala, and Z. Klimont, 2001: Low-CO<sub>2</sub> energy pathways and regional air pollution in Europe. *Energy Policy*, 29(11), pp. 871-884.
  - Tol, R. & Yohe, G., 2006: Of Dangerous Climate Change and Dangerous Emission Reduction. In: Avoiding Dangerous Climate Change, eds. H. J. Schellnhuber, W. Cramer, N. Nakicenovic, T. Wigley & G. Yohe, pp. 291-298. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press.
- **Tol**, R. 2005a: Adaptation and mitigation: trade-offs in substance and methods. *Environmental Science & Policy* 8:572-578.
- **Tol**, R. 2005b: The marginal damage costs of climate change: an assessment of the uncertainties. *Energy Policy* 33:2064-2074.
- 35 **Tol**, R.S.J., Heintz, R.J., Lammers, P.E.M., 2003: Methane emission reduction: An application of Fund Source: Climatic change vol:57 iss:1-2 pg:71 -98
  - **Tol**, R.S.J., 2002: Estimates of the damage costs of climate change. Part 1: Benchmark estimates. *Environmental and Resource Economics*, 21(1), pp. 47-73.
  - **Tol**, R.S.J., 2002: Estimates of the damage costs of climate change. Part 2: Dynamic estimates. *Environmental and Resource Economics*, 21(1), pp. 135-160.
  - **Tol**, R.S.J., 2002: Welfare specifications and optimal control of climate change: an application of fund. *Energy Economics*, 24(4), pp. 367-376.
  - **Tol**, R., and H. Dowlatabadi. 2001. Vector-borne diseases, development and climate change. *Integrated Assessment* 2:173-181.
- 45 **Tol**, R.S.J., 2001: Equitable cost-benefit analysis of climate change policies. *Ecological Economics* 36:71-85.
  - **Tol**, R.S.J., S. Fankhauser, R. Richels, and J. Smith, 2000: How much damage will climate change do? *World Economics*, 1(4), pp. 179-206.

Fourth Assessment Report, Working Group III Second Order draft Tol, 2000: Timing of greenhouse gas emission reduction. Pacific and Asian journal of energy. vol:10 1 pg:63 -68 Tol, R.S.J., 1999: The Marginal costs of greenhouse gas emissions. Energy Journal, 20(1), pp. 61-81. Tol, R.S.J., 1999: Spatial and temporal efficiency in climate policy: applications of FUND. Environmental and Resource Economics, 14(1), pp. 33-49. Tol, R., S. Fankhauser, and J. Smith, 1998: The scope for adaptation to climate change: what can we learn from the impact literature? Global Environment Change 8 (2):109-123. Tol, R. & Yohe, G., 2006: Of Dangerous Climate Change and Dangerous Emission Reduction. In: Avoiding Dangerous Climate Change, eds. H. J. Schellnhuber, W. Cramer, N. Nakicenovic, T. Wigley & G. Yohe, pp. 291-298. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press. Toth, F.L., H.-M. Fussel, T. Bruckner, and M. Leimbach, 2002: Exploring options for global climate policy: a new analytical framework *Environment*, **44**(5), pp. 22 - 33. Toth, F.L., E. Hizsnyik, and W. Clark (eds.), 1989: Scenarios of socioeconomic development for studies of global environmental change: a critical review. International Institute for Applied Systems, Laxenburg. Treffersa, D.J., A.P.C. Faaij, J. Spakman and A.Seebregts, 2005: Exploring the Possibilities for Setting up Sustainable Energy Systems for the Long-term: Two Visions for the Dutch Energy System in 2050. Energy Policy, 33(13), pp.1723-1743 Tuinstra, W. (ed.), M. Berk, M. Hisschemöller, L. Hordijk, B. Metz, A.P.J. Mol, 2002: Climate OptiOns for the Long-term (COOL) - Synthesis Report. Wageningen University, The Netherlands [954281] . NRP 410 200 115 UKEA, 2006 in press: Adaptation: What needs to happen next? N. UK Presidency of the EU Workshop, London, UK Environment Agency. United Nations Population Division, 2004: World population to 2300. Department of Economic and Social Affairs, United Nations, New York 254pp. UNEP (United Nations Environment Programme), 2002: Global Environment Outlook 3. Past, present and future perspectives Earthscan, London. UNEP, 2002: Global Environment Outlook 3, United Nations Environment Programme, 416pp. UNFCCC, 2002: Methodological issues, scientific and methodological assessment of contributions to climate change. Report of the Expert Meeting. UN-SD, 2005: Progress towards the Millennium Development Goals, 1990-2005. United Nations Statistics Division, http://unstats.un.org/unsd/mi/mi\_coverfinal.htm US.BoC (U.S. Bureau of the Census), 2005. International Database - Updated 26 April 2005. USCCSP (U.S. Climate Change Science Program), forthcoming. CCSP Synthesis and Assessment

35 USCCSP (U.S. Climate Change Science Program), forthcoming. CCSP Synthesis and Assessm Product 2.1, Part A: Scenarios of Greenhouse Gas Emissions and Atmospheric Concentrations, <u>http://www.climatescience.gov/Library/sap/sap2-1/public-reviewdraft/default.htm</u>.

- USEPA, 2006a: Global Anthropogenic Emissions of Non-CO<sub>2</sub> Greenhouse Gases 1990-2020, United States Environmental Protection Agency, Washington, DC, EPA Report 430-R-06-003, <u>http://www.epa.gov/nonco2/econ-inv/international.html</u>.
- **USEPA**, 2006b: Global Mitigation of Non-CO<sub>2</sub> Greenhouse Gases, United States Environmental Protection Agency, Washington, DC, 430-R-06-005, <u>http://www.epa.gov/nonco2/econ-inv/international.html</u>
- Van Aardenne, J.A., G.R. Carmichael, H. Levyli, D. Streets, and L. Hordijk, 1999: Anthropogenic NO<sub>x</sub> emissions in Asia in the period 1990-2020. *Atmospheric Environment*, 33(4), pp. 633-646.

5

10

15

20

25

30

15

25

40

Van Harmelen, T., J. Baaker, B. de Vries, D. van Vuuren, M. den Elzen, and P. Mayerhofer, 2002: Long-term reductions in costs of controlling regional air pollution in Europe due to climate policy. *Environmental Science & Policy*, 5(4), pp. 349-365.

**Van Vuuren**, D., M. den Elzen, P. Lucas, B. Eickhout, B. Strengers, B. van Ruijven, S. Wonink, R. van Houdt: Stabilizing greenhouse gas concentrations at low levels: an assessment of reduction strategies and costs, *Climatic Change*, in press.

Van Vuuren, D.P., B. Eickhout, P.L. Lucas, and M.G.J. den Elzen, 2006: Long-term multi-gas scenarios to stabilise radiative forcing - Exploring costs and benefits within an integrated assessment framework. Energy Journal Special Issue, in press.

10 Van Vuuren, D.P., and K.H. Alfsen, 2006: PPP Versus Mer: searching for answers in a multidimensional debate. *Climatic Change*, **75**(1-2), pp. 47-57.

**Van Vuuren**, D.P., and L.F. Bouwman, 2005: Exploring past and future changes in the ecological footprint for world regions. *Ecological Economics*, **52**(1), pp. 43-62.

- **Van Vuuren**, D.P., O. Sala, and H. Pereira, 2006: Scenarios of global terrestrial biodiversity. *Ecology and Society* 
  - Van Vuuren, D., and B.C. O'Neill, In press: The consistency of IPCC's SRES scenarios to 1990-200 trends and recent projections. *Climatic Change*
  - Van Vuuren, D., J. Weyant, and F. de la Chesnaye, In Press: Multigas scenarios to stabilise radiative forcing. *Energy Economics*
- 20 **Van Vuuren**, D.P., J. Cofala, H.E. Eerens, R. Oostenrijk, C. Heyes, Z. Klimont, M.G.J. den Elzen, and M. Amann, 2006: Exploring the ancillary benefits of the Kyoto Protocol for air pollution in Europe. *Energy Policy 34, pg 444-460* 
  - **Van Vuuren**, D.P., B. Eickhout, P.L. Lucas, and M.G.J. den Elzen, in press-a. Long-term multi-gas scenarios to stabilise radiative forcing Exploring costs and benefits within an integrated assessment framework. *Energy Journal*, Special Issue.
  - Van Vuuren, Detlef, Michel den Elzen, Paul Lucas, Bas Eickhout, Bart Strengers, Bas van Ruijven, Steven Wonink, Roy van Houdt, in press-b: Stabilizing greenhouse gas concentrations at low levels: an assessment of reduction strategies and costs, *Climatic Change*.
- Van Vuuren, D., Z. Fengqi, B. de Vries, J. Kejun, C. Graveland, and L. Yun, 2003: Energy and
  emission scenarios for China in the 21st century exploration of baseline development and
  mitigation options. *Energy Policy*, 31(4), pp. 369-387.
  - **Van Vuuren**, D.P., and H.J.M. de Vries, 2001: Mitigation scenarios in a world oriented at sustainable development: the role of technology, efficiency and timing *Climate Policy*, **1**(2), pp. 189-210.
- 35 **Vitousek**, P.M., H.A. Mooney, J. Lubchenco, and J.M. Melillo, 1997: Human domination of Earth's ecosystems. *Science*, 277(5325), pp. 494-499.
  - Wack, P., 1985a: Scenarios: shooting the rapids. Harvard Business Review, 63(6), pp. 139-150.
  - Wack, P., 1985b: Scenarios: uncharted waters ahead. Harvard Business Review, 63(5), pp. 72-89.
  - Watson, R., 2001: IPCC third assessment report, climate change 2001 : mitigation summary of policymakers. IPCC/WMO, Geneva.
  - Watson, R.T., B. Noble, N.H. Bolin, D.J. Ravindranath, and D.J. Dokken, 2000: *Land use, land-use change and forestry* Watson, R.T. Cambridge University Press, Cambridge UK.
- Watson, R.T., M.C. Zinyowera, and R.H. Moss (eds.), 1995: Climate change 1995: impacts, adaptations and mitigation of climate change: scientific-technical analyses. Contribution of working group II to the second assessment of the Intergovernmental Panel on Climate
  - Change. Cambridge University Press, Cambrdige.

- Watkiss, P., D. Anthoff, T. Downing, C. Hepburn, C. Hope, A. Hunt, and R. Tol, 2005: The social cost of carbon methdodological approaches for using SCC estimates in policy assessment, edited by AEATechnology: UK DEFRA.
- WBSCD (World Business Council for Sustainable Development), 2004: Mobility 2030: Meeting
  the Challenges to Sustainability. Conches-Geneva, Switzerland
  http://www.wbcsd.org/web/publications/mobility/mobility-full.pdf
  - Webster, M., C. Forest, J. Reilly, M. Babiker, D. Kicklighter, M. Mayer, R. Prinn, M. Sarofim, A. Sokolov, P. Stone, and C. Wang, 2002: *Uncertainty analysis of climate change and policy response*. MIT Joint Program on Science and Policy of Global Change, Cambridge, MA.
- 10 Webster, M.D., Babiker, M., Mayer, M., Reilly, J.M., Harnisch, J., Hyman, R., Sarofim, M.C., Wang, C., 2002: Uncertainty in emissions projections for climate models Atmospheric Environment 36 (22), pp. 3659-3670
  - West, C., and M. Gawith, 2005: Measuring progress : preparing for climate change through the UK Climate Impacts Programme. UK Climate Impacts Programme, Oxford.
- 15 Weyant, J. and F. de la Chesnaye (eds.), in press: Multigas Mitigation and Climate Change. *Energy Journal* 
  - Weyant, J.P., F. de la Chesnaye, and G. Blanford: Overview of EMF 21: Multigas Mitigation and Climate Change. *Energy Journal* (in press).
- Weyant, J.P., 2004: EMF 19 alternative technology strategies for climate change policy. *Energy Economics*, 26(4), pp. 501-755.
  - Weyant, 2004. Introduction and overview Source: Energy economics. vol:26 iss:4 pp:501 -515Weyant, J.P., 2000: An Introduction to the Economics of Climate Change Policy. Pew Center on Global Climate Change. Wasington DC
  - White House, 2002: Executive summary of Bush Climate Change Initiative.
- 25 Wigley, T. M.L., 2004: Choosing a stabilization target for CO<sub>2</sub>. *Climatic Change* (67):1-11.
  - Wigley, T. M.L., 2004a. Choosing a stabilization target for CO<sub>2</sub>. *Climatic Change* (67):1-11.
    - Wigley, T.M.L.,2004b: Modelling climate change under no-policy and policy emission pathways. In The Benefits of Climate Policy: Analytical and Framework Issues, edited by J. Corfee-Morlot and S. Agrawala. Paris: OECD.
- 30 Wigley, T. M. L., 2003: Modeling climate change under no-policy and policy emissions pathways, Benefits of climate policy: improving information for policy makers. Organization for Economic Co-operation and Development (OECD), Paris, France;
  - Wigley, T.M.L., and S.C.B. Raper, 2001: Interpretation of high projections for global-mean warming. *Science*, 293(5529), pp. 451-454.
- 35 **Wigley**, T.M.L., R. Richels, and J. Edmonds, 1996: Economic and environmental choices in the stablization of atmospheric CO<sub>2</sub> concentrations. *Nature*, 379(6562), pp. 240-243.
  - Williams, R.H., 1998: Fuel decarbonization for fuel cell applications and sequestration of the separated CO<sub>2</sub>. In Ecorestructuring: Implications for Sustainable Development. R.U. Ayres, P.M. Weaver (eds.), United Nations University Press, Tokyo, pp. 180-222.
- 40 World Bank, 2005: World Development Indicators CD-ROM.
  - World Bank, 2002: Income Poverty Trends in inequality, http://www.worldbank.org/poverty/data/trends/inequal.htm.

## World Bank, 1992: World development report 1992: development and the environment. Oxford University Press, Oxford, 308pp.

- 45 **Worrell**, E., 2005: The use and development of bottom-up technological scenarios. IPCC Expert Meeting on Emissions Scenarios. Washington DC.
  - Yamaji, K., Matsuhashi, R., Nagata, Y., Kaya Y., 1991: An Integrated Systems for CO<sub>2</sub> /Energy/GNP Analysis: Case Studies on Economic Measures for CO<sub>2</sub> Reduction in Japan,

Workshop on CO<sub>2</sub> Reduction and Removal: Measures for the Next Century, 19-21 March 1991, IIASA, Laxenburg, Austria.

- **Yamin**, F., and J. Depledge, 2004: The international climate change regime: a guide to rules, institutions and procedures. Cambridge University Press, Cambridge.
- 5 **Yamin**, F., A. Rahman, and S. Huq, 2005: Vulnerability, Adaptation and Climate Disasters: A Conceptual Overview. *IDS Bulletin* 36 (4).
  - Yohe, G., and R.S.J. Tol, 2002: Indicators for social and economic coping capacity moving toward a working definition of adaptive capacity. *Global Environmental Change* 12:25-40.
  - Yohe, G., N. Andronova, and M. Schlesinger, 2004: To hedge or not to against an uncertain climate future. *Science* 306:416-417.